

THE ANNALS *of* STATISTICS

AN OFFICIAL JOURNAL OF THE
INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL STATISTICS

Articles

Conditional calibration for false discovery rate control under dependence WILLIAM FITHIAN AND LIHUA LEI	3091
A no-free-lunch theorem for multitask learning STEVE HANNEKE AND SAMORY KPOTUFE	3119
Optimization hierarchy for fair statistical decision problems ANIL ASWANI AND MATT OLFAT	3144
Half-trek criterion for identifiability of latent variable models RINA FOYGEL BARBER, MATHIAS DRTON, NILS STURMA AND LUCA WEIHS	3174
On resampling schemes for particle filters with weakly informative observations NICOLAS CHOPIN, SUMEETPAL S. SINGH, TOMÁS SOTO AND MATTI VIHOLA	3197
Toward theoretical understandings of robust Markov decision processes: Sample complexity and asymptotics WENHAO YANG, LIANGYU ZHANG AND ZHIHUA ZHANG	3223
Limiting distributions for eigenvalues of sample correlation matrices from heavy-tailed populations JOHANNES HEINY AND JIANFENG YAO	3249
The completion of covariance kernels KARTIK G. WAGHMARE AND VICTOR M. PANARETOS	3281
Likelihood estimation of sparse topic distributions in topic models and its applications to Wasserstein document distance calculations XIN BING, FLORENTINA BUNEA, SETH STRIMAS-MACKEY AND MARTEN WEGKAMP	3307
Bayesian fixed-domain asymptotics for covariance parameters in a Gaussian process model CHENG LI	3334
Batch policy learning in average reward Markov decision processes PENG LIAO, ZHENGLING QI, RUNZHE WAN, PREDRAG KLASNJA AND SUSAN A. MURPHY	3364
Local permutation tests for conditional independence ... ILMUN KIM, MATEY NEYKOV, SIVARAMAN BALAKRISHNAN AND LARRY WASSERMAN	3388
Asymptotic properties of high-dimensional random forests CHIEN-MING CHI, PATRICK VOSSLER, YINGYING FAN AND JINCHI LV	3415
Rerandomization with diminishing covariate imbalance and diverging number of covariates YUHAO WANG AND XINRAN LI	3439
Choosing between persistent and stationary volatility ILIAS CHRONOPOULOS, LIUDAS GIRAITIS AND GEORGE KAPETANIOS	3466
Sup-norm adaptive drift estimation for multivariate nonreversible diffusions CATHRINE AECKERLE-WILLEMS AND CLAUDIA STRAUCH	3484
Testing for the rank of a covariance operator ANIRVAN CHARKABORTY AND VICTOR M. PANARETOS	3510
Covariance estimation under one-bit quantization SJOERD DIRKSEN, JOHANNES MALY AND HOLGER RAUHUT	3538
The integrated copula spectrum YUICHI GOTO, TOBIAS KLEY, RIA VAN HECKE, STANISLAV VOLGUSHEV, HOLGER DETTE AND MARC HALLIN	3563

continued

THE ANNALS
of
STATISTICS

AN OFFICIAL JOURNAL OF THE
INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL STATISTICS

Articles—Continued from front cover

Comparison of Markov chains via weak Poincaré inequalities with application to pseudo-marginal MCMC	CHRISTOPHE ANDRIEU, ANTHONY LEE, SAM POWER AND ANDI Q. WANG	3592
On optimal block resampling for Gaussian-subordinated long-range dependent processes QIHAO ZHANG, SOUMENDRA N. LAHIRI AND DANIEL J. NORDMAN		3619
The Stein effect for Fréchet means	ANDREW MCCORMACK AND PETER HOFF	3647

THE ANNALS OF STATISTICS

Vol. 50, No. 6, pp. 3091–3676 December 2022

INSTITUTE OF MATHEMATICAL STATISTICS

(Organized September 12, 1935)

The purpose of the Institute is to foster the development and dissemination of the theory and applications of statistics and probability.

IMS OFFICERS

President: Peter Bühlmann, Seminar für Statistik, ETH Zürich, 8092 Zürich, Switzerland

President-Elect: Michael Kosorok, Department of Biostatistics and Department of Statistics and Operations Research, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, NC 27599, USA

Past President: Krzysztof Burdzy, Department of Mathematics, University of Washington, Seattle, WA 98195-4350, USA

Executive Secretary: Edsel Peña, Department of Statistics, University of South Carolina, Columbia, SC 29208-001, USA

Treasurer: Jiashun Jin, Department of Statistics, Carnegie Mellon University, Pittsburgh, PA 15213-3890, USA

Program Secretary: Annie Qu, Department of Statistics, University of California, Irvine, Irvine, CA 92697-3425, USA

IMS EDITORS

The Annals of Statistics. *Editors:* Enno Mammen, Institute for Applied Mathematics, Heidelberg University, 69120 Heidelberg, Germany. Lan Wang, Miami Herbert Business School, University of Miami, Coral Gables, FL 33124, USA

The Annals of Applied Statistics. *Editor-in-Chief:* Ji Zhu, Department of Statistics, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, MI 48109, USA

The Annals of Probability. *Editors:* Alice Guionnet, Unité de Mathématiques Pures et Appliquées, ENS de Lyon, Lyon, France. Christophe Garban, Institut Camille Jordan, Université Claude Bernard Lyon 1, 69622 Villeurbanne, France

The Annals of Applied Probability. *Editors:* Kavita Ramanan, Division of Applied Mathematics, Brown University, Providence, RI 02912, USA. Qi-Man Shao, Department of Statistics and Data Science, Southern University of Science and Technology, Shenzhen, Guangdong 518055, P.R. China

Statistical Science. *Editor:* Sonia Petrone, Department of Decision Sciences, Università Bocconi, 20100 Milano MI, Italy

The IMS Bulletin. *Editor:* Tati Howell, bulletin@imstat.org

The Annals of Statistics [ISSN 0090-5364 (print); ISSN 2168-8966 (online)], Volume 50, Number 6, December 2022. Published bimonthly by the Institute of Mathematical Statistics, 9760 Smith Road, Waite Hill, OH 44094, USA. Periodicals postage paid at Cleveland, Ohio, and at additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to *The Annals of Statistics*, Institute of Mathematical Statistics, Dues and Subscriptions Office, PO Box 729, Middletown, MD 21769, USA.

CONDITIONAL CALIBRATION FOR FALSE DISCOVERY RATE CONTROL UNDER DEPENDENCE

BY WILLIAM FITHIAN^{1,a} AND LIHUA LEI^{2,b}

¹*Department of Statistics, University of California, Berkeley, wfithian@berkeley.edu*

²*Department of Statistics, Stanford University, lihualei@stanford.edu*

We introduce a new class of methods for finite-sample false discovery rate (FDR) control in multiple testing problems with dependent test statistics where the dependence is known. Our approach separately calibrates a data-dependent p -value rejection threshold for each hypothesis, relaxing or tightening the threshold as appropriate to target exact FDR control. In addition to our general framework, we propose a concrete algorithm, the dependence-adjusted Benjamini–Hochberg (dBH) procedure, which thresholds the BH-adjusted p -value for each hypothesis. Under positive regression dependence, the dBH procedure uniformly dominates the standard BH procedure, and in general it uniformly dominates the Benjamini–Yekutieli (BY) procedure (also known as BH with log correction), which makes a conservative adjustment for worst-case dependence. Simulations and real data examples show substantial power gains over the BY procedure, and competitive performance with knockoffs in settings where both methods are applicable. When the BH procedure empirically controls FDR (as it typically does in practice), the dBH procedure performs comparably.

REFERENCES

- BARBER, R. F. and CANDÈS, E. J. (2015). Controlling the false discovery rate via knockoffs. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2055–2085. [MR3375876](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1337>
- BARBER, R. F. and RAMDAS, A. (2017). The p -filter: Multilayer false discovery rate control for grouped hypotheses. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 1247–1268. [MR3689317](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12218>
- BENJAMINI, Y. and BOGOMOLOV, M. (2014). Selective inference on multiple families of hypotheses. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **76** 297–318. [MR3153943](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12028>
- BENJAMINI, Y. and HELLER, R. (2008). Screening for partial conjunction hypotheses. *Biometrics* **64** 1215–1222. [MR2522270](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2007.00984.x>
- BENJAMINI, Y. and HOCHBERG, Y. (1995). Controlling the false discovery rate: A practical and powerful approach to multiple testing. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **57** 289–300. [MR1325392](#)
- BENJAMINI, Y. and HOCHBERG, Y. (1997). Multiple hypotheses testing with weights. *Scand. J. Stat.* **24** 407–418. [MR1481424](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9469.00072>
- BENJAMINI, Y., KRIEGER, A. M. and YEKUTIELI, D. (2006). Adaptive linear step-up procedures that control the false discovery rate. *Biometrika* **93** 491–507. [MR2261438](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/93.3.491>
- BENJAMINI, Y. and YEKUTIELI, D. (2001). The control of the false discovery rate in multiple testing under dependency. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 1165–1188. [MR1869245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1013699998>
- BLANCHARD, G. and ROQUAIN, E. (2008). Two simple sufficient conditions for FDR control. *Electron. J. Stat.* **2** 963–992. [MR2448601](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-EJS180>
- BLANCHARD, G. and ROQUAIN, É. (2009). Adaptive false discovery rate control under independence and dependence. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **10** 2837–2871. [MR2579914](#)
- BOCA, S. M. and LEEK, J. T. (2017). A regression framework for the proportion of true null hypotheses. Preprint. [BioRxiv 35675](#).
- BROWN, L. D. (1986). *Fundamentals of Statistical Exponential Families with Applications in Statistical Decision Theory. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes—Monograph Series* **9**. IMS, Hayward, CA. [MR0882001](#)

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62F03; secondary 62G10.

Key words and phrases. False discovery rate, multiple testing, dependent test statistics, Benjamini–Hochberg procedure.

- CANDÈS, E., FAN, Y., JANSON, L. and LV, J. (2018). Panning for gold: ‘model-X’ knockoffs for high dimensional controlled variable selection. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 551–577. [MR3798878 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12265](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12265)
- DELATTRE, S. and ROQUAIN, E. (2015). New procedures controlling the false discovery proportion via Romano-Wolf’s heuristic. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1141–1177. [MR3346700 https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1302](https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1302)
- DOBRIAN, E., FORTNEY, K., KIM, S. K. and OWEN, A. B. (2015). Optimal multiple testing under a Gaussian prior on the effect sizes. *Biometrika* **102** 753–766. [MR3431551 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv050](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asv050)
- FAN, J. and HAN, X. (2017). Estimation of the false discovery proportion with unknown dependence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 1143–1164. [MR3689312 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12204](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12204)
- FAN, J., HAN, X. and GU, W. (2012). Estimating false discovery proportion under arbitrary covariance dependence. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 1019–1035. [MR3010887 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.720478](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.720478)
- FARCOMENI, A. (2006). More powerful control of the false discovery rate under dependence. *Stat. Methods Appl.* **15** 43–73. [MR2281214 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10260-006-0002-z](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10260-006-0002-z)
- FARCOMENI, A. (2007). Some results on the control of the false discovery rate under dependence. *Scand. J. Stat.* **34** 275–297. [MR2346640 https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2006.00530.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2006.00530.x)
- FERREIRA, J. A. and ZWINDERMAN, A. H. (2006). On the Benjamini–Hochberg method. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1827–1849. [MR2283719 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000425](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000000425)
- FINNER, H. (1999). Stepwise multiple test procedures and control of directional errors. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 274–289. [MR1701111 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031111](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031111)
- FITHIAN, W., SUN, D. and TAYLOR, J. (2014). Optimal inference after model selection. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1410.2597](https://arxiv.org/abs/1410.2597).
- FITHIAN, W. and LEI, L. (2022). Supplement to “Conditional calibration for false discovery rate control under dependence.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-AOS2137SUPP>
- GENOVESE, C. R., ROEDER, K. and WASSERMAN, L. (2006). False discovery control with p -value weighting. *Biometrika* **93** 509–524. [MR2261439 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/93.3.509](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/93.3.509)
- GENOVESE, C. and WASSERMAN, L. (2002). Operating characteristics and extensions of the false discovery rate procedure. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 499–517. [MR1924303 https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00347](https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00347)
- GENOVESE, C. and WASSERMAN, L. (2004). A stochastic process approach to false discovery control. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 1035–1061. [MR2065197 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000283](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000283)
- GENOVESE, C. R. and WASSERMAN, L. (2006). Exceedance control of the false discovery proportion. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 1408–1417. [MR2279468 https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000339](https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000339)
- GUO, W., HE, L. and SARKAR, S. K. (2014). Further results on controlling the false discovery proportion. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1070–1101. [MR3210996 https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1214](https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1214)
- GUO, W. and RAO, M. B. (2008). On control of the false discovery rate under no assumption of dependency. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **138** 3176–3188. [MR2526229 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2008.01.003](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2008.01.003)
- HELLER, R. and ROSSET, S. (2021). Optimal control of false discovery criteria in the two-group model. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **83** 133–155. [MR4220987 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12403](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12403)
- IGNATIADIS, N. and HUBER, W. (2017). Covariate-powered weighted multiple testing with false discovery rate control. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1701.05179](https://arxiv.org/abs/1701.05179).
- IGNATIADIS, N., KLAUS, B., ZAUGG, J. B. and HUBER, W. (2016). Data-driven hypothesis weighting increases detection power in genome-scale multiple testing. *Nat. Methods* **13** 577–580.
- KIM, K. I. and VAN DE WIEL, M. A. (2008). Effects of dependence in high-dimensional multiple testing problems. *BMC Bioinform.* **9** 114. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2105-9-114>
- KORN, E. L., TROENDLE, J. F., MCSHANE, L. M. and SIMON, R. (2004). Controlling the number of false discoveries: Application to high-dimensional genomic data. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **124** 379–398. [MR2080371 https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758\(03\)00211-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758(03)00211-8)
- LEE, J. D., SUN, D. L., SUN, Y. and TAYLOR, J. E. (2016). Exact post-selection inference, with application to the lasso. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 907–927. [MR3485948 https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1371](https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1371)
- LEHMANN, E. L. (1966). Some concepts of dependence. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **37** 1137–1153. [MR0202228 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177699260](https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177699260)
- LEHMANN, E. L. and ROMANO, J. P. (2005a). Generalizations of the familywise error rate. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 1138–1154. [MR2195631 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000084](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000084)
- LEHMANN, E. L. and ROMANO, J. P. (2005b). *Testing Statistical Hypotheses*, 3rd ed. *Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2135927 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-1412-4_24](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-1412-4_24)
- LEHMANN, E. L. and SCHEFFÉ, H. (1955). Completeness, similar regions, and unbiased estimation. II. *Sankhyā* **15** 219–236. [MR0072410 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-1412-4_24](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-1412-4_24)
- LEI, L. and FITHIAN, W. (2018). AdaPT: An interactive procedure for multiple testing with side information. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 649–679. [MR3849338 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12253](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12253)

- LI, A. and BARBER, R. F. (2019). Multiple testing with the structure-adaptive Benjamini–Hochberg algorithm. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **81** 45–74. [MR3904779](#)
- LYNCH, G. and GUO, W. (2016). On procedures controlling the FDR for testing hierarchically ordered hypotheses. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1612.04467](#).
- OWEN, A. B. (2005). Variance of the number of false discoveries. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **67** 411–426. [MR2155346](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2005.00509.x>
- PATTERSON, E. and SESIA, M. (2018). knockoff: The Knockoff Filter for Controlled Variable Selection. R package version 0.3.2.
- PERONE PACIFICO, M., GENOVESE, C., VERDINELLI, I. and WASSERMAN, L. (2004). False discovery control for random fields. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **99** 1002–1014. [MR2109490](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/0162145000001655>
- RHEE, S.-Y., FESSEL, W. J., ZOLOPA, A. R., HURLEY, L., LIU, T., TAYLOR, J., NGUYEN, D. P., SLOME, S., KLEIN, D. et al. (2005). HIV-1 protease and reverse-transcriptase mutations: Correlations with antiretroviral therapy in subtype B isolates and implications for drug-resistance surveillance. *J. Infect. Dis.* **192** 456–465.
- RHEE, S.-Y., TAYLOR, J., WADHERA, G., BEN-HUR, A., BRUTLAG, D. L. and SHAFFER, R. W. (2006). Genotypic predictors of human immunodeficiency virus type 1 drug resistance. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **103** 17355–17360.
- ROMANO, J. P., SHAIKH, A. M. and WOLF, M. (2008). Control of the false discovery rate under dependence using the bootstrap and subsampling. *TEST* **17** 417–442. [MR2470085](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-008-0126-6>
- ROQUAIN, E. and VAN DE WIEL, M. A. (2009). Optimal weighting for false discovery rate control. *Electron. J. Stat.* **3** 678–711. [MR2521216](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-EJS430>
- ROQUAIN, E. and VILLERS, F. (2011). Exact calculations for false discovery proportion with application to least favorable configurations. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 584–612. [MR2797857](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS847>
- SARKAR, S. K. (2002). Some results on false discovery rate in stepwise multiple testing procedures. *Ann. Statist.* **30** 239–257. [MR1892663](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1015362192>
- SARKAR, S. K. and TANG, C. Y. (2021). Adjusting the Benjamini–Hochberg method for controlling the false discovery rate in knockoff assisted variable selection. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2102.09080](#).
- SHAFFER, J. P. (1980). Control of directional errors with stagewise multiple test procedures. *Ann. Statist.* **8** 1342–1347. [MR0594649](#)
- STOREY, J. D. (2002). A direct approach to false discovery rates. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **64** 479–498. [MR1924302](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00346>
- STOREY, J. D. (2003). The positive false discovery rate: A Bayesian interpretation and the q -value. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 2013–2035. [MR2036398](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1074290335>
- STOREY, J. D., TAYLOR, J. E. and SIEGMUND, D. (2004). Strong control, conservative point estimation and simultaneous conservative consistency of false discovery rates: A unified approach. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **66** 187–205. [MR2035766](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2004.00439.x>
- SUN, W. and CAI, T. T. (2007). Oracle and adaptive compound decision rules for false discovery rate control. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **102** 901–912. [MR2411657](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214507000000545>
- SUN, W. and CAI, T. T. (2009). Large-scale multiple testing under dependence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **71** 393–424. [MR2649603](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2008.00694.x>
- TANSEY, W., WANG, Y., BLEI, D. and RABADAN, R. (2018). Black box FDR. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 4867–4876. PMLR.
- TIBSHIRANI, R. (1996). Regression shrinkage and selection via the lasso. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **58** 267–288. [MR1379242](#)
- TIBSHIRANI, R. J., TAYLOR, J., LOCKHART, R. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2016). Exact post-selection inference for sequential regression procedures. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **111** 600–620. [MR3538689](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1108848>
- TROENDLE, J. F. (2000). Stepwise normal theory multiple test procedures controlling the false discovery rate. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **84** 139–158. [MR1747501](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758\(99\)00145-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758(99)00145-7)
- WEINSTEIN, A., FITHIAN, W. and BENJAMINI, Y. (2013). Selection adjusted confidence intervals with more power to determine the sign. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **108** 165–176. [MR3174610](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.737740>
- XIA, F., ZHANG, M. J., ZOU, J. Y. and TSE, D. (2017). Neuralfdr: Learning discovery thresholds from hypothesis features. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1541–1550.
- XIE, J., CAI, T. T., MARIS, J. and LI, H. (2011). Optimal false discovery rate control for dependent data. *Stat. Interface* **4** 417–430. [MR2868825](#) <https://doi.org/10.4310/SII.2011.v4.n4.a1>
- YEKUTIELI, D. and BENJAMINI, Y. (1999). Resampling-based false discovery rate controlling multiple test procedures for correlated test statistics. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **82** 171–196.

A NO-FREE-LUNCH THEOREM FOR MULTITASK LEARNING

BY STEVE HANNEKE^{1,a} AND SAMORY KPOTUFE^{2,b}

¹Computer Science Department, Purdue University, ^asteve.hanneke@gmail.com

²Department of Statistics, Columbia University, ^bsamory@columbia.edu

Multitask learning and related areas such as multisource domain adaptation address modern settings where data sets from N related distributions $\{P_t\}$ are to be combined toward improving performance on any single such distribution $\mathcal{D}$. A perplexing fact remains in the evolving theory on the subject: while we would hope for performance bounds that account for the contribution from multiple tasks, the vast majority of analyses result in bounds that improve at best in the number n of samples per task, but most often do not improve in N . As such, it might seem at first that the distributional settings or aggregation procedures considered in such analyses might be somehow unfavorable; however, as we show, the picture happens to be more nuanced, with interestingly hard regimes that might appear otherwise favorable.

In particular, we consider a seemingly favorable classification scenario where all tasks P_t share a common optimal classifier h^* , and which can be shown to admit a broad range of regimes with improved *oracle rates* in terms of N and n . Some of our main results are:

- We show that, even though such regimes admit minimax rates accounting for both n and N , no adaptive algorithm exists, that is, without access to distributional information, *no* algorithm can guarantee rates that improve with large N for n fixed.
- With a bit of additional information, namely, a ranking of tasks $\{P_t\}$ according to their *distance* to a target $\mathcal{D}$, a simple rank-based procedure can achieve near optimal aggregations of tasks' data sets, despite a search space exponential in N . Interestingly, the optimal aggregation might exclude certain tasks, even though they all share the same h^* .

REFERENCES

- ACHILLE, A., PAOLINI, G., MBENG, G. and SOATTO, S. (2021). The information complexity of learning tasks, their structure and their distance. *Inf. Inference* **10** 51–72. [MR4228637](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iaaa033>
- ANDO, R. K. and ZHANG, T. (2005). A framework for learning predictive structures from multiple tasks and unlabeled data. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **6** 1817–1853. [MR2249873](#)
- ARJOVSKY, M., BOTTOU, L., GULRAJANI, I. and LOPEZ-PAZ, D. (2019). Invariant risk minimization. Available at [arXiv:1907.02893](#).
- ARORA, S., KHANDEPARKAR, H., KHODAK, M., PLEVRAKIS, O. and SAUNSHI, N. (2019). A theoretical analysis of contrastive unsupervised representation learning. Available at [arXiv:1902.09229](#).
- BARTLETT, P. L. (1992). Learning with a slowly changing distribution. In *Proceedings of the 5th Annual Workshop on Computational Learning Theory*.
- BARTLETT, P. L., JORDAN, M. I. and MCAULIFFE, J. D. (2006). Convexity, classification, and risk bounds. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 138–156. [MR2268032](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214505000000907>
- BARVE, R. D. and LONG, P. M. (1997). On the complexity of learning from drifting distributions. *Inform. and Comput.* **138** 170–193. [MR1479321](#) <https://doi.org/10.1006/inco.1997.2656>
- BAXTER, J. (1997). A Bayesian/information theoretic model of learning to learn via multiple task sampling. *Mach. Learn.* **28** 7–39. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1007327622663>
- BEN-DAVID, S., BENEDEK, G. M. and MANSOUR, Y. (1989). A parametrization scheme for classifying models of learnability. In *Proceedings of the Second Annual Workshop on Computational Learning Theory (Santa Cruz, CA, 1989)* 285–302. Morgan Kaufmann, San Mateo, CA. [MR1076235](#)

- BEN-DAVID, S. and BORBELY, R. S. (2008). A notion of task relatedness yielding provable multiple-task learning guarantees. *Mach. Learn.* **73** 273–287.
- BEN-DAVID, S., BLITZER, J., CRAMMER, K. and PEREIRA, F. (2007). Analysis of representations for domain adaptation. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*.
- BEN-DAVID, S., BLITZER, J., CRAMMER, K., KULESZA, A., PEREIRA, F. and VAUGHAN, J. W. (2010a). A theory of learning from different domains. *Mach. Learn.* **79** 151–175. [MR3108150](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10994-009-5152-4>
- BEN-DAVID, S., LU, T., LUU, T. and PÁL, D. (2010b). Impossibility theorems for domain adaptation. In *Proceedings of the 13th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*.
- BLUM, A., HAGHTALAB, N., PROCACCIA, A. D. and QIAO, M. (2017). Collaborative PAC learning. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*.
- CAI, T. T. and WEI, H. (2021). Transfer learning for nonparametric classification: Minimax rate and adaptive classifier. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 100–128. [MR4206671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-AOS1949>
- CARUANA, R. (1997). Multitask learning. *Mach. Learn.* **28** 41–75.
- CORTES, C., MOHRI, M., RILEY, M. and ROSTAMIZADEH, A. (2008). Sample selection bias correction theory. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **5254** 38–53. Springer, Berlin. [MR2540648](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-87987-9_8
- CRAMMER, K., KEARNS, M. and WORTMAN, J. (2008). Learning from multiple sources. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **9** 1757–1774. [MR2438823](#)
- DU, S. S., HU, W., KAKADE, S. M., LEE, J. D. and LEI, Q. (2020). Few-shot learning via learning the representation, provably. Available at [arXiv:2002.09434](#).
- GRETTON, A., SMOLA, A., HUANG, J., SCHMITTFULL, M., BORGWARDT, K. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2009). Covariate shift by kernel mean matching. In *Dataset Shift in Machine Learning* 131–160.
- HANNEKE, S. and KPOTUFE, S. (2019). On the value of target data in transfer learning. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*.
- HANNEKE, S. and KPOTUFE, S. (2022). Supplement to “A no-free-lunch theorem for multitask learning.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2189SUPP>
- HANNEKE, S. and YANG, L. (2019). Statistical learning under nonstationary mixing processes. In *Proceedings of the 22nd International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics*.
- JALALI, A., SANGHAVI, S., RUAN, C. and RAVIKUMAR, P. (2010). A dirty model for multi-task learning. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems*.
- KLEIN, T. and RIO, E. (2005). Concentration around the mean for maxima of empirical processes. *Ann. Probab.* **33** 1060–1077. [MR2135312](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117905000000044>
- KOLTCHINSKII, V. (2006). Local Rademacher complexities and oracle inequalities in risk minimization. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2593–2656. [MR2329442](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053606000001019>
- KONSTANTINOV, N., FRANTAR, E., ALISTARH, D. and LAMPERT, C. H. (2020). On the Sample Complexity of Adversarial Multi-Source PAC Learning. Available at [arXiv:2002.10384](#).
- KPOTUFE, S. and MARTINET, G. (2021). Marginal singularity and the benefits of labels in covariate-shift. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 3299–3323. [MR4352531](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2084>
- LOUNICI, K., PONTIL, M., VAN DE GEER, S. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2011). Oracle inequalities and optimal inference under group sparsity. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2164–2204. [MR2893865](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS896>
- MAHLOUJIFAR, S., MAHMOODY, M. and MOHAMMED, A. (2019). Universal multi-party poisoning attacks. In *Proceedings of the 36th International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- MANSOUR, Y., MOHRI, M. and ROSTAMIZADEH, A. (2009). Multiple source adaptation and the Rényi divergence. In *Proceedings of the 25th Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence*.
- MASSART, P. and NÉDÉLEC, É. (2006). Risk bounds for statistical learning. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2326–2366. [MR2291502](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000786>
- MAURER, A., PONTIL, M. and ROMERA-PAREDES, B. (2013). Sparse coding for multitask and transfer learning. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- MAURER, A., PONTIL, M. and ROMERA-PAREDES, B. (2016). The benefit of multitask representation learning. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 81, 32. [MR3517104](#)
- MCMANARA, D. and BALCAN, M.-F. (2017). Risk bounds for transferring representations with and without fine-tuning. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- MOHRI, M. and MUÑOZ MEDINA, A. (2012). New analysis and algorithm for learning with drifting distributions. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **7568** 124–138. Springer, Heidelberg. [MR3042886](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-34106-9_13
- MUANDET, K., BALDUZZI, D. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2013). Domain generalization via invariant feature representation. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*.

- NEGAHBAN, S. N. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2011). Simultaneous support recovery in high dimensions: Benefits and perils of block ℓ_1/ℓ_∞ -regularization. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **57** 3841–3863. [MR2817058](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2011.2144150>
- PENTINA, A. and LAMPERT, C. (2014). A PAC-Bayesian bound for lifelong learning. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- QIAO, M. (2018). Do Outliers Ruin Collaboration? Available at [arXiv:1805.04720](#).
- REDKO, I., HABRARD, A. and SEBBAN, M. (2017). Theoretical analysis of domain adaptation with optimal transport. In *Joint European Conference on Machine Learning and Knowledge Discovery in Databases*.
- REEVE, H. W. J., CANNINGS, T. I. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2021). Adaptive transfer learning. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 3618–3649. [MR4352543](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2102>
- SCOTT, C. and ZHANG, J. (2019). Learning from Multiple Corrupted Sources, with Application to Learning from Label Proportions. Available at [arXiv:1910.04665](#).
- SHEN, J., QU, Y., ZHANG, W. and YU, Y. (2018). Wasserstein distance guided representation learning for domain adaptation. In *32nd AAAI Conference on Artificial Intelligence*.
- SLUD, E. V. (1977). Distribution inequalities for the binomial law. *Ann. Probab.* **5** 404–412. [MR0438420](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1176995801>
- TRIPURANENI, N., JORDAN, M. I. and JIN, C. (2020). On the Theory of Transfer Learning: The Importance of Task Diversity. Available at [arXiv:2006.11650](#).
- TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2004). Optimal aggregation of classifiers in statistical learning. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 135–166. [MR2051002](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1079120131>
- VAN ERVEN, T., GRÜN WALD, P. D., MEHTA, N. A., REID, M. D. and WILLIAMSON, R. C. (2015). Fast rates in statistical and online learning. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **16** 1793–1861. [MR3417799](#)
- YANG, L., HANNEKE, S. and CARBONELL, J. (2013). A theory of transfer learning with applications to active learning. *Mach. Learn.* **90** 161–189. [MR3015741](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10994-012-5310-y>

OPTIMIZATION HIERARCHY FOR FAIR STATISTICAL DECISION PROBLEMS

BY ANIL ASWANI^a AND MATT OLFAT^b

Department of Industrial Engineering and Operations Research, University of California, Berkeley, ^aaaswani@berkeley.edu,
^bmolfat@berkeley.edu

Data-driven decision making has drawn scrutiny from policy makers due to fears of potential discrimination, and a growing literature has begun to develop fair statistical techniques. However, these techniques are often specialized to one model context and based on ad hoc arguments, which makes it difficult to perform theoretical analysis. This paper develops an optimization hierarchy, which is a sequence of optimization problems with an increasing number of constraints, for fair statistical decision problems. Because our hierarchy is based on the framework of statistical decision problems, this means it provides a systematic approach for developing and studying fair versions of hypothesis testing, decision making, estimation, regression, and classification. We use the insight that qualitative definitions of fairness are equivalent to statistical independence between the output of a statistical technique and a random variable that measures attributes for which fairness is desired. We use this insight to construct an optimization hierarchy that lends itself to numerical computation, and we use tools from variational analysis and random set theory to prove that higher levels of this hierarchy lead to consistency in the sense that it asymptotically imposes this independence as a constraint in corresponding statistical decision problems. We demonstrate numerical effectiveness of our hierarchy using several data sets, and we use our hierarchy to fairly perform automated dosing of morphine.

REFERENCES

- [1] ADJIMAN, C. S., ANDROULAKIS, I. P. and FLOUDAS, C. A. (2000). Global optimization of mixed-integer nonlinear problems. *AIChE J.* **46** 1769–1797.
- [2] AGARWAL, A., BEYGEZIMER, A., DUDÍK, M., LANGFORD, J. and WALLACH, H. (2018). A reductions approach to fair classification. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 60–69.
- [3] AGARWAL, A., DUDÍK, M. and WU, Z. S. (2019). Fair regression: Quantitative definitions and reduction-based algorithms. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*.
- [4] ANGWIN, J., LARSON, J., MATTU, S. and KIRCHNER, L. (2016). Machine bias: There’s software used across the country to predict future criminals. And it’s biased against blacks. *ProPublica* **23**.
- [5] ASWANI, A. (2019). Statistics with set-valued functions: Applications to inverse approximate optimization. *Math. Program.* **174** 225–251. [MR3935080 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-018-1257-5](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-018-1257-5)
- [6] ASWANI, A. and OLFAT, M. (2022). Supplement to “Optimization hierarchy for fair statistical decision problems.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2217SUPPA>, <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2217SUPPB>
- [7] BAHARLOUEI, S., NOUIEHED, M., BEIRAMI, A. and RAZAVIYAYN, M. (2020). Rényi fair inference. In *International Conference on Learning Representations*.
- [8] BANACH, S. (1938). Über homogene polynome in (L^2) . *Studia Math.* **7** 36–44.
- [9] BAROCAS, S. and SELBST, A. D. (2016). Big data’s disparate impact. *Calif. Law Rev.* **104** 671–732.
- [10] BERG, C. (1987). The multidimensional moment problem and semigroups. In *Moments in Mathematics (San Antonio, Tex., 1987)*. *Proc. Sympos. Appl. Math.* **37** 110–124. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR0921086 https://doi.org/10.1090/psapm/037/921086](https://doi.org/10.1090/psapm/037/921086)
- [11] BERG, C. (1988). The cube of a normal distribution is indeterminate. *Ann. Probab.* **16** 910–913. [MR0929086](https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1176944886)

- [12] BERK, R., HEIDARI, H., JABBARI, S., JOSEPH, M., KEARNS, M., MORGENSTERN, J., NEEL, S. and ROTH, A. (2017). A convex framework for fair regression. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1706.02409](https://arxiv.org/abs/1706.02409).
- [13] BEUTEL, A., CHEN, J., ZHAO, Z. and CHI, E. H. (2017). Data decisions and theoretical implications when adversarially learning fair representations. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1707.00075](https://arxiv.org/abs/1707.00075).
- [14] BILLOCK, J. (2018). Pain bias: The health inequality rarely discussed. *BBC*.
- [15] BISGAARD, T. M. and SASVÁRI, Z. (2006). When does $E(X^k \cdot Y^l) = E(X^k) \cdot E(Y^l)$ imply independence? *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **76** 1111–1116. [MR2269281 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2005.12.008](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2005.12.008)
- [16] BOCHNAK, J. and SICIĄK, J. (1971). Polynomials and multilinear mappings in topological vector spaces. *Studia Math.* **39** 59–76. [MR0313810 https://doi.org/10.4064/sm-39-1-59-76](https://doi.org/10.4064/sm-39-1-59-76)
- [17] BREIMAN, L. and FRIEDMAN, J. H. (1985). Estimating optimal transformations for multiple regression and correlation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **80** 580–598. [MR0803258](https://doi.org/10.2307/2332580)
- [18] BURER, S. (2009). On the copositive representation of binary and continuous nonconvex quadratic programs. *Math. Program.* **120** 479–495. [MR2505747 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-008-0223-z](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-008-0223-z)
- [19] BURER, S. and LETCHFORD, A. N. (2012). Non-convex mixed-integer nonlinear programming: A survey. *Surv. Oper. Res. Manag. Sci.* **17** 97–106. [MR2997162 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sorms.2012.08.001](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sorms.2012.08.001)
- [20] CALDERS, T., KAMIRAN, F. and PECHENIZKIY, M. (2009). Building classifiers with independency constraints. In *IEEE ICDMW* 13–18.
- [21] CALDERS, T., KARIM, A., KAMIRAN, F., ALI, W. and ZHANG, X. (2013). Controlling attribute effect in linear regression. In *IEEE ICDM* 71–80.
- [22] CALMON, F., WEI, D., VINZAMURI, B., RAMAMURTHY, K. N. and VARSHNEY, K. R. (2017). Optimized pre-processing for discrimination prevention. In *NeuRIPS* 3992–4001.
- [23] CHEN, A. and BICKEL, P. J. (2005). Consistent independent component analysis and prewhitening. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **53** 3625–3632. [MR2239886 https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2005.855098](https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2005.855098)
- [24] CHEN, C., ATAMTÜRK, A. and OREN, S. S. (2017). A spatial branch-and-cut method for nonconvex QCQP with bounded complex variables. *Math. Program.* **165** 549–577. [MR3707373 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-016-1095-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-016-1095-2)
- [25] CHIERICHETTI, F., KUMAR, R., LATTANZI, S. and VASSILVITSKII, S. (2017). Fair clustering through fairlets. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 5036–5044.
- [26] CHOULDECHOVA, A. (2017). Fair prediction with disparate impact: A study of bias in recidivism prediction instruments. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1703.00056](https://arxiv.org/abs/1703.00056).
- [27] CHZHEN, E., DENIS, C., HEBIRI, M., ONETO, L. and PONTIL, M. (2020). Fair regression with Wasserstein barycenters. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **33** 7321–7331.
- [28] CORTEZ, P., CERDEIRA, A., ALMEIDA, F., MATOS, T. and REIS, J. (2009). Modeling wine preferences by data mining from physicochemical properties. *Decis. Support Syst.* **47** 547–553.
- [29] DEMPE, S. (2002). *Foundations of Bilevel Programming. Nonconvex Optimization and Its Applications* **61**. Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht. [MR1921449](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4020-0000-0)
- [30] DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE, BUREAU OF THE CENSUS (1992). Census of population and housing 1990 United States: Summary tape file 1a and 3a (computer files).
- [31] DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE, BUREAU OF JUSTICE STATISTICS (1992). Law enforcement and administrative statistics (computer file).
- [32] DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE, FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION (1995). Crime in the United States (computer file). Available at <http://www.fbi.gov/ucr/hc2004/openpage.htm>.
- [33] DEVROYE, L. and WISE, G. L. (1980). Detection of abnormal behavior via nonparametric estimation of the support. *SIAM J. Appl. Math.* **38** 480–488. [MR0579432 https://doi.org/10.1137/0138038](https://doi.org/10.1137/0138038)
- [34] DONINI, M., ONETO, L., BEN-DAVID, S., SHAWÉ-TAYLOR, J. S. and PONTIL, M. (2018). Empirical risk minimization under fairness constraints. In *NeuRIPS* 2791–2801.
- [35] DUSENBURY, M. (2018). “Everybody was telling me there was nothing wrong”. *BBC*.
- [36] DWORK, C., HARDT, M., PITASSI, T., REINGOLD, O. and ZEMEL, R. (2012). Fairness through awareness. In *Proceedings of the 3rd Innovations in Theoretical Computer Science Conference* 214–226. ACM, New York. [MR3388391](https://doi.org/10.1145/2143873)
- [37] EDITORIAL (2016). More accountability for big-data algorithms. *Nature* **537** 449. <https://doi.org/10.1038/537449a>
- [38] EDWARDS, H. and STORKEY, A. (2015). Censoring representations with an adversary. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1511.05897](https://arxiv.org/abs/1511.05897).
- [39] ENSIGN, D., FRIEDLER, S. A., NEVILLE, S., SCHEIDEGGER, C. and VENKATASUBRAMANIAN, S. (2017). Runaway feedback loops in predictive policing. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1706.09847](https://arxiv.org/abs/1706.09847).
- [40] FERNANDEZ-FRAGA, S. M., ACEVES-FERNANDEZ, M. A., PEDRAZA-ORTEGA, J. C. and TOVAR-ARRIAGA, S. (2018). Feature extraction of EEG signal upon BCI systems based on steady-state visual evoked potentials using the ant colony optimization algorithm. *Discrete Dyn. Nat. Soc.* **2018** Art. ID 2143873, 19 pp. [MR3825223 https://doi.org/10.1155/2018/2143873](https://doi.org/10.1155/2018/2143873)

- [41] FEUERVERGER, A. and MUREIKA, R. A. (1977). The empirical characteristic function and its applications. *Ann. Statist.* **5** 88–97. [MR0428584](#)
- [42] FREY, P. W. and SLATE, D. J. (1991). Letter recognition using Holland-style adaptive classifiers. *Mach. Learn.* **6** 161–182.
- [43] GOH, G., COTTER, A., GUPTA, M. and FRIEDLANDER, M. P. (2016). Satisfying real-world goals with dataset constraints. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2415–2423.
- [44] GOUCI, T. L., LOUBES, J.-M. and RIGOLLET, P. (2020). Projection to fairness in statistical learning. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2005.11720](#).
- [45] GRETTON, A., BOUSQUET, O., SMOLA, A. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2005). Measuring statistical dependence with Hilbert–Schmidt norms. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **3734** 63–77. Springer, Berlin. [MR2255909](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/11564089_7
- [46] GUNTUBOYINA, A. (2012). Optimal rates of convergence for convex set estimation from support functions. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 385–411. [MR3014311](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS959>
- [47] GUROBI OPTIMIZATION, L. (2020). Gurobi optimizer reference manual.
- [48] GUVENIR, H. A., ACAR, B., DEMIROZ, G. and CEKIN, A. (1997). A supervised machine learning algorithm for arrhythmia analysis. In *Computers in Cardiology* 1997 433–436.
- [49] HARDT, M., PRICE, E. and SREBRO, N. (2016). Equality of opportunity in supervised learning. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 3315–3323.
- [50] JOHNSON, K. D., FOSTER, D. P. and STINE, R. A. (2016). Impartial predictive modeling: Ensuring fairness in arbitrary models. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1608.00528](#).
- [51] KAC, M. (1936). Sur les fonctions indépendantes (I) (propriétés générales). *Studia Math.* **6** 46–58.
- [52] KAMISHIMA, T., AKAHO, S., ASOH, H. and SAKUMA, J. (2012). Fairness-aware classifier with prejudice remover regularizer. In *ECML-PKDD* 35–50.
- [53] KILINÇ-KARZAN, F. and YILDIZ, S. (2015). Two-term disjunctions on the second-order cone. *Math. Program.* **154** 463–491. [MR3421943](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-015-0903-4>
- [54] KITAGAWA, T., SAKAGUCHI, S. and TETENOV, A. (2021). Constrained classification and policy learning. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2106.12886](#).
- [55] KLEBANOV, L. and MKRTCHYAN, S. (1984). An estimate of the nearness of the distributions in terms of the nearness of their characteristic functions on a finite interval. *J. Sov. Math.* **25** 1181–1186.
- [56] KOROSTEL'EV, A. P., SIMAR, L. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (1995). Efficient estimation of monotone boundaries. *Ann. Statist.* **23** 476–489. [MR1332577](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176324531>
- [57] KRAFT, D. (1988). A software package for sequential quadratic programming. Forschungsbericht-Deutsche Forschungs- und Versuchsanstalt für Luft- und Raumfahrt.
- [58] LASSERRE, J. B. (2010). *Moments, Positive Polynomials and Their Applications. Imperial College Press Optimization Series 1*. Imperial College Press, London. [MR2589247](#)
- [59] LEHMANN, E. L. and ROMANO, J. P. (2006). *Testing Statistical Hypotheses. Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2135927](#)
- [60] LI, Z., PEREZ-SUAY, A., CAMPS-VALLS, G. and SEJDINOVIC, D. (2019). Kernel dependence regularizers and gaussian processes with applications to algorithmic fairness. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1911.04322](#).
- [61] LICHMAN, M. (2013). UCI machine learning repository.
- [62] LIITTSCHWAGER, J. M. and WANG, C. (1978). Integer programming solution of a classification problem. *Manage. Sci.* **24** 1515–1525.
- [63] LIN, Y. and SCHRAGE, L. (2009). The global solver in the LINDO API. *Optim. Methods Softw.* **24** 657–668. [MR2554904](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10556780902753221>
- [64] LIU, L. T., DEAN, S., ROLF, E., SIMCHOWITZ, M. and HARDT, M. (2018). Delayed impact of fair machine learning. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1803.04383](#).
- [65] MADRAS, D., CREAGER, E., PITASSI, T. and ZEMEL, R. (2018). Learning adversarially fair and transferable representations. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1802.06309](#).
- [66] MAJUMDAR, A., VASUDEVAN, R., TOBENKIN, M. M. and TEDRAKE, R. (2014). Convex optimization of nonlinear feedback controllers via occupation measures. *Int. J. Robot. Res.* **33** 1209–1230.
- [67] MANCHIKANTI, L., KAYE, A. M., KNEZEVIC, N. N., MCANALLY, H., SLAVIN, K., TRESCOT, A. M., BLANK, S., PAMPATI, V., ABDI, S. et al. (2017). Responsible, safe, and effective prescription of opioids for chronic non-cancer pain: American Society of Interventional Pain Physicians (ASIPP) guidelines. *Pain Phys.* **20** S3–S92.
- [68] MANSOURI, K., RINGSTED, T., BALLABIO, D., TODESCHINI, R. and CONSONNI, V. (2013). Quantitative structure—activity relationship models for ready biodegradability of chemicals. *J. Chem. Inf. Model.* **53** 867–878.
- [69] MATHERON, G. (1975). *Random Sets and Integral Geometry. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. Wiley, New York. [MR0385969](#)

- [70] MOLCHANOV, I. (2006). *Theory of Random Sets. Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. Springer London, Ltd., London. [MR2132405](#)
- [71] MOSEK, APS (2002). The MOSEK Optimization Tools version 3.2 (Revision 8) user's manual and reference.
- [72] MUANDET, K., FUKUMIZU, K., SRIPERUMBUDUR, B. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2017). Kernel mean embedding of distributions: A review and beyond. *Found. Trends Mach. Learn.* **10** 1–141. <https://doi.org/10.1561/22000000060>
- [73] EXECUTIVE OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT (2016). *Big Data: A Report on Algorithmic Systems, Opportunity, and Civil Rights*.
- [74] OLFAT, M. and ASWANI, A. (2018). Convex formulations for fair principal component analysis. In *AAAI* 663–670.
- [75] OLFAT, M. and ASWANI, A. (2018). Spectral algorithms for computing fair support vector machines. In *AISTATS* 1933–1942.
- [76] ONETO, L., DONINI, M. and PONTIL, M. (2019). General fair empirical risk minimization. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1901.10080](https://arxiv.org/abs/1901.10080).
- [77] OUATTARA, A. and ASWANI, A. (2018). Duality approach to bilevel programs with a convex lower level. In *ACC* 1388–1395.
- [78] PÁL, D., PÓCZOS, B. and SZEPESVÁRI, C. (2010). Estimation of Rényi entropy and mutual information based on generalized nearest-neighbor graphs. In *NeurIPS* 1849–1857.
- [79] PATSCHKOWSKI, T. and ROHDE, A. (2016). Adaptation to lowest density regions with application to support recovery. *Ann. Statist.* **44** 255–287. <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1366>
- [80] PÉREZ-SUAY, A., LAPARRA, V., MATEO-GARCÍA, G., MUÑOZ-MARÍ, J., GÓMEZ-CHOVA, L. and CAMPS-VALLS, G. (2017). Fair kernel learning. In *Joint European Conference on Machine Learning and Knowledge Discovery in Databases* 339–355. Springer, Berlin.
- [81] RACHEV, S. T., KLEBANOV, L. B., STOYANOV, S. V. and FABOZZI, F. J. (2013). *The Methods of Distances in the Theory of Probability and Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR3024835](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-4869-3>
- [82] REDMOND, M. and BAVEJA, A. (2002). A data-driven software tool for enabling cooperative information sharing among police departments. *European J. Oper. Res.* **141** 660–678.
- [83] ROYSET, J. O. and WETS, R. J.-B. (2020). Variational analysis of constrained M-estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2759–2790. <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1905>
- [84] ROZO, E. and RYKOFF, E. S. (2014). redMaPPer II: X-ray and SZ performance benchmarks for the SDSS catalog. *Astrophys. J.* **783** 80.
- [85] SACHS, A.-L. (2015). The data-driven newsvendor with censored demand observations. In *Retail Analytics* 35–56. Springer, Berlin.
- [86] SAEED, M., VILLARROEL, M., REISNER, A. T., CLIFFORD, G., LEHMAN, L.-W., MOODY, G., HELDT, T., KYAW, T. H., MOODY, B. et al. (2011). Multiparameter intelligent monitoring in intensive care II: A public-access intensive care unit database. *Crit. Care Med.* **39** 952–960. <https://doi.org/10.1097/CCM.0b013e31820a92c6>
- [87] SAHINIDIS, N. V. (1996). BARON: A general purpose global optimization software package. *J. Global Optim.* **8** 201–205. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00138693>
- [88] SALAM, M. (2017). The opioid epidemic: A crisis years in the making. *The New York Times* **26**.
- [89] SCHÖLKOPF, B., PLATT, J. C., SHAWE-TAYLOR, J., SMOLA, A. J. and WILLIAMSON, R. C. (2001). Estimating the support of a high-dimensional distribution. *Neural Comput.* **13** 1443–1471. <https://doi.org/10.1162/089976601750264965>
- [90] SMITH, J. W., EVERHART, J., DICKSON, W., KNOWLER, W. and JOHANNES, R. (1988). Using the ADAP learning algorithm to forecast the onset of diabetes mellitus. In *Proceedings of the Annual Symposium on Computer Application in Medical Care* 261.
- [91] SMOLA, A. J., VISHWANATHAN, S. and HOFMANN, T. (2005). Kernel methods for missing variables. In *AISTATS*.
- [92] SONG, L., SMOLA, A., GRETTON, A. and BORGWARDT, K. M. (2007). A dependence maximization view of clustering. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 815–822.
- [93] SONG, L., SMOLA, A., GRETTON, A., BORGWARDT, K. M. and BEDO, J. (2007). Supervised feature selection via dependence estimation. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 823–830.
- [94] SZÉKELY, G. J. and RIZZO, M. L. (2009). Brownian distance covariance. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **3** 1236–1265. <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS312>
- [95] SZÉKELY, G. J., RIZZO, M. L. and BAKIROV, N. K. (2007). Measuring and testing dependence by correlation of distances. *Ann. Statist.* **35** 2769–2794. <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053607000000505>

- [96] THOMPSON, J. J., BLAIR, M. R., CHEN, L. and HENREY, A. J. (2013). Video game telemetry as a critical tool in the study of complex skill learning. *PLoS ONE* **8** e75129.
- [97] TOMIOKA, R. and SUZUKI, T. (2014). Spectral norm of random tensors. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1407.1870](https://arxiv.org/abs/1407.1870).
- [98] TSANAS, A. and XIFARA, A. (2012). Accurate quantitative estimation of energy performance of residential buildings using statistical machine learning tools. *Energy Build.* **49** 560–567.
- [99] TUY, H. (1995). D.C. optimization: Theory, methods and algorithms. In *Handbook of Global Optimization. Nonconvex Optim. Appl.* **2** 149–216. Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht. [MR1377085 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4615-2025-2_4](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4615-2025-2_4)
- [100] TYRRELL ROCKAFELLAR, R. and WETS, R. J.-B. (2009). *Variational Analysis* **317**. Springer, Berlin.
- [101] VIGERSKE, S. and GLEIXNER, A. (2018). SCIP: Global optimization of mixed-integer nonlinear programs in a branch-and-cut framework. *Optim. Methods Softw.* **33** 563–593. [MR3783674 https://doi.org/10.1080/10556788.2017.1335312](https://doi.org/10.1080/10556788.2017.1335312)
- [102] WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2019). *High-Dimensional Statistics: A Non-asymptotic Viewpoint. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **48**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR3967104 https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108627771](https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108627771)
- [103] WOODWORTH, B., GUNASEKAR, S., OHANNESSIAN, M. I. and SREBRO, N. (2017). Learning non-discriminatory predictors. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1702.06081](https://arxiv.org/abs/1702.06081).
- [104] WU, Z., SONG, S., KHOSLA, A., YU, F., ZHANG, L., TANG, X. and XIAO, J. (2015). 3D shapenets: A deep representation for volumetric shapes. In *IEEE CVPR* 1912–1920.
- [105] YEH, I.-C. and LIEN, C.-H. (2009). The comparisons of data mining techniques for the predictive accuracy of probability of default of credit card clients. *Expert Syst. Appl.* **36** 2473–2480.
- [106] YUILLE, A. L. and RANGARAJAN, A. (2002). The concave-convex procedure (CCCP). In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1033–1040.
- [107] ZAFAR, M. B., VALERA, I., RODRIGUEZ, M. G. and GUMMADI, K. P. (2017). Fairness constraints: Mechanisms for fair classification. In *AISTATS*.
- [108] ZAHEER, M., KOTTUR, S., RAVANBAKSH, S., POCZOS, B., SALAKHUTDINOV, R. R. and SMOLA, A. J. (2017). Deep sets. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 3391–3401.
- [109] ZEMEL, R., WU, Y., SWERSKY, K., PITASSI, T. and DWORK, C. (2013). Learning fair representations. In *ICML* 325–333.
- [110] ZHANG, B. H., LEMOINE, B. and MITCHELL, M. (2018). Mitigating unwanted biases with adversarial learning. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1801.07593](https://arxiv.org/abs/1801.07593).
- [111] ZHAO, P., MOHAN, S. and VASUDEVAN, R. (2020). Optimal control of polynomial hybrid systems via convex relaxations. *IEEE Trans. Automat. Control* **65** 2062–2077. [MR4091823 https://doi.org/10.1109/tac.2019.2929110](https://doi.org/10.1109/tac.2019.2929110)
- [112] ZHOU, F., CLAIRE, Q. and KING, R. D. (2014). Predicting the geographical origin of music. In *2014 IEEE International Conference on Data Mining* 1115–1120. IEEE, New York.
- [113] ZLIOBAITE, I. (2015). On the relation between accuracy and fairness in binary classification. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1505.05723](https://arxiv.org/abs/1505.05723).
- [114] ZOLOTAREV, V. M. (1976). Metric distances in spaces of random variables and of their distributions. *Math. USSR, Sb.* **30** 373–401.

HALF-TREK CRITERION FOR IDENTIFIABILITY OF LATENT VARIABLE MODELS

BY RINA FOYGEL BARBER^{1,a}, MATHIAS DRTON^{2,b}, NILS STURMA^{2,c} AND
LUCA WEIHS^{3,d}

¹Department of Statistics, University of Chicago, ^arina@uchicago.edu

²School of Computation, Information and Technology, Technical University of Munich, ^bmathias.drton@tum.de,
^cnils.sturma@tum.de

³Allen Institute for AI, ^dlucaw@allenai.org

We consider linear structural equation models with latent variables and develop a criterion to certify whether the direct causal effects between the observable variables are identifiable based on the observed covariance matrix. Linear structural equation models assume that both observed and latent variables solve a linear equation system featuring stochastic noise terms. Each model corresponds to a directed graph whose edges represent the direct effects that appear as coefficients in the equation system. Prior research has developed a variety of methods to decide identifiability of direct effects in a latent projection framework, in which the confounding effects of the latent variables are represented by correlation among noise terms. This approach is effective when the confounding is sparse and effects only small subsets of the observed variables. In contrast, the new latent-factor half-trek criterion (LF-HTC) we develop in this paper operates on the original unprojected latent variable model and is able to certify identifiability in settings, where some latent variables may also have dense effects on many or even all of the observables. Our LF-HTC is an effective sufficient criterion for rational identifiability, under which the direct effects can be uniquely recovered as rational functions of the joint covariance matrix of the observed random variables. When restricting the search steps in LF-HTC to consider subsets of latent variables of bounded size, the criterion can be verified in time that is polynomial in the size of the graph.

REFERENCES

- BARBER, R. F., DRTON, M., STURMA, N. and WEIHS, L. (2022). Supplement to “Half-trek criterion for identifiability of latent variable models.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2221SUPP>
- BASU, S., POLLACK, R. and ROY, M.-F. (2006). *Algorithms in Real Algebraic Geometry*, 2nd ed. *Algorithms and Computation in Mathematics* **10**. Springer, Berlin. [MR2248869](#)
- BENEDETTI, R. and RISLER, J.-J. (1990). *Real Algebraic and Semi-Algebraic Sets. Actualités Mathématiques. [Current Mathematical Topics]*. Hermann, Paris. [MR1070358](#)
- BOCHNAK, J., COSTE, M. and ROY, M.-F. (1998). *Real Algebraic Geometry. Ergebnisse der Mathematik und Ihrer Grenzgebiete (3) [Results in Mathematics and Related Areas (3)]* **36**. Springer, Berlin. Translated from the 1987 French original, Revised by the authors. [MR1659509](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-03718-8>
- BOLLEN, K. A. (1989). *Structural Equations with Latent Variables. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics*. Wiley, New York. [MR0996025](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118619179>
- BOWDEN, R. J. and TURKINGTON, D. A. (1984). *Instrumental Variables. Econometric Society Monographs in Quantitative Economics* **8**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR0798790](#)
- BRITO, C. and PEARL, J. (2002). Generalized instrumental variables. In *Proceedings of the 18th Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence (UAI)*. UAI’02 85–93. Morgan Kaufmann Publishers Inc., San Francisco, CA.

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62H22, 62J05, 62R01.

Key words and phrases. Covariance matrix, factor analysis, graphical model, hidden variables, latent variables, parameter identification, structural equation model.

- BRITO, C. and PEARL, J. (2006). Graphical condition for identification in recursive SEM. In *Proceedings of the 22nd Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence (UAI)* 47–54. AUAI Press, Arlington, VA.
- CHEN, B., KUMOR, D. and BAREINBOIM, E. (2017). Identification and model testing in linear structural equation models using auxiliary variables. In *Proceedings of the 34th International Conference on Machine Learning (ICML)*. ICML'17 757–766. JMLR, USA.
- CHEN, B., PEARL, J. and BAREINBOIM, E. (2016). Incorporating knowledge into structural equation models using auxiliary variables. In *Proceedings of the 25th International Joint Conference on Artificial Intelligence (IJCAI)*. IJCAI'16 3577–3583. AAAI Press, Menlo Park, CA.
- CORMEN, T. H., LEISEN, C. E., RIVEST, R. L. and STEIN, C. (2009). *Introduction to Algorithms*, 3rd ed. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. [MR2572804](#)
- COX, D., LITTLE, J. and O'SHEA, D. (2007). *Ideals, Varieties, and Algorithms*, 3rd ed. *Undergraduate Texts in Mathematics*. Springer, New York. An introduction to computational algebraic geometry and commutative algebra. [MR2290010](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-35651-8>
- DRTON, M. (2018). Algebraic problems in structural equation modeling. In *The 50th Anniversary of Gröbner Bases. Adv. Stud. Pure Math.* **77** 35–86. Math. Soc. Japan, Tokyo. [MR3839705](#) <https://doi.org/10.2969/aspm/07710035>
- DRTON, M., STURMFELS, B. and SULLIVANT, S. (2007). Algebraic factor analysis: Tetrads, pentads and beyond. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **138** 463–493. [MR2299716](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-006-0033-2>
- DRTON, M. and WEIHS, L. (2016). Generic identifiability of linear structural equation models by ancestor decomposition. *Scand. J. Stat.* **43** 1035–1045. [MR3573674](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjos.12227>
- DRTON, M. and YU, J. (2010). On a parametrization of positive semidefinite matrices with zeros. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **31** 2665–2680. [MR2740626](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/100783170>
- FOYGEL, R., DRAISMA, J. and DRTON, M. (2012). Half-trek criterion for generic identifiability of linear structural equation models. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1682–1713. [MR3015040](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1012>
- FOYGEL BARBER, R., DRTON, M., STURMA, N. and WEIHS, L. (2022). SEMID: Identifiability of linear structural equation models. R package version 0.4.0.
- GARCIA-PUENTE, L. D., SPIELVOGEL, S. and SULLIVANT, S. (2010). Identifying causal effects with computer algebra. In *Proceedings of the 26th Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence (UAI)* AUAI Press, Arlington, VA.
- GESSEL, I. and VIENNOT, G. (1985). Binomial determinants, paths, and hook length formulae. *Adv. Math.* **58** 300–321. [MR0815360](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0001-8708\(85\)90121-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/0001-8708(85)90121-5)
- HARTSHORNE, R. (1977). *Algebraic Geometry. Graduate Texts in Mathematics, No. 52*. Springer, New York. [MR0463157](#)
- KUMOR, D., CHEN, B. and BAREINBOIM, E. (2019). Efficient identification in linear structural causal models with instrumental cutsets. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems (NeurIPS)* **32** 12477–12486. Neural Information Processing Systems Foundation. Curran Associates, Red Hook, NY.
- KUMOR, D., CINELLI, C. and BAREINBOIM, E. (2020). Efficient identification in linear structural causal models with auxiliary cutsets. In *Proceedings of the 37th International Conference on Machine Learning (ICML). Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **119** 5501–5510. PMLR, USA.
- KUROKI, M. and PEARL, J. (2014). Measurement bias and effect restoration in causal inference. *Biometrika* **101** 423–437. [MR3215357](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ast066>
- LEE, S. and BAREINBOIM, E. (2021). Causal identification with matrix equations. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* (M. Ranzato, A. Beygelzimer, Y. Dauphin, P. S. Liang and J. W. Vaughan, eds.) **34** 9468–9479. Curran Associates, Red Hook, NY.
- LEUNG, D., DRTON, M. and HARA, H. (2016). Identifiability of directed Gaussian graphical models with one latent source. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 394–422. [MR3466188](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-EJS1111>
- LINDSTRÖM, B. (1973). On the vector representations of induced matroids. *Bull. Lond. Math. Soc.* **5** 85–90. [MR0335313](#) <https://doi.org/10.1112/blms/5.1.85>
- MAATHUIS, M., DRTON, M., LAURITZEN, S. and WAINWRIGHT, M., eds. (2019). *Handbook of Graphical Models. Chapman & Hall/CRC Handbooks of Modern Statistical Methods*. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3889064](#)
- MIAO, W., GENG, Z. and TCHETGEN TCHETGEN, E. J. (2018). Identifying causal effects with proxy variables of an unmeasured confounder. *Biometrika* **105** 987–993. [MR3877879](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy038>
- OKAMOTO, M. (1973). Distinctness of the eigenvalues of a quadratic form in a multivariate sample. *Ann. Statist.* **1** 763–765. [MR0331643](#)
- PEARL, J. (2009). *Causality*, 2nd ed. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. Models, reasoning, and inference. [MR2548166](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511803161>
- PETERS, J., JANZING, D. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2017). *Elements of Causal Inference. Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. Foundations and learning algorithms. [MR3822088](#)

- R CORE TEAM, (2020). R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria.
- SHAFAREVICH, I. R. (2013). *Basic Algebraic Geometry*. 1, 3rd ed. Springer, Heidelberg. [MR3100243](#)
- SPIRTES, P., GLYMOUR, C. and SCHEINES, R. (2000). *Causation, Prediction, and Search*, 2nd ed. *Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. With additional material by David Heckerman, Christopher Meek, Gregory F. Cooper and Thomas Richardson, A Bradford Book. [MR1815675](#)
- STANGHELLINI, E. and WERMUTH, N. (2005). On the identification of path analysis models with one hidden variable. *Biometrika* **92** 337–350. [MR2201363](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/92.2.337>
- SULLIVANT, S., TALASKA, K. and DRAISMA, J. (2010). Trek separation for Gaussian graphical models. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1665–1685. [MR2662356](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS760>
- TIAN, J. (2005). Identifying direct causal effects in linear models. In *Proceedings of the 20th National Conference on Artificial Intelligence (AAAI)*. AAAI'05 346–352. Association for the Advancement of Artificial Intelligence. AAAI Press, Menlo Park, CA.
- TIAN, J. (2009). Parameter identification in a class of linear structural equation models. In *Proceedings of the 21st International Joint Conference on Artificial Intelligence (IJCAI)*. IJCAI'09 1970–1975. AAAI Press, Menlo Park, CA.
- VAN DER ZANDER, B., TEXTOR, J. and LISKIEWICZ, M. (2015). Efficiently finding conditional instruments for causal inference. In *Proceedings of the 24th International Joint Conference on Artificial Intelligence (IJCAI)*. IJCAI'15 3243–3249. AAAI Press, Menlo Park, CA.
- WEIHS, L., ROBINSON, B., DUFRESNE, E., KENKEL, J., KUBJAS, K., MCGEE, R. II, NGUYEN, N., ROBEVA, E. and DRTON, M. (2018). Determinantal generalizations of instrumental variables. *J. Causal Inference* **6** 20170009. [MR4351483](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/jci-2017-0009>

ON RESAMPLING SCHEMES FOR PARTICLE FILTERS WITH WEAKLY INFORMATIVE OBSERVATIONS

BY NICOLAS CHOPIN^{1,a}, SUMEETPAL S. SINGH^{2,b}, TOMÁS SOTO^{3,c} AND MATTI VIHOLA^{4,d}

¹ENSAE, Institut Polytechnique de Paris, ^anicolas.chopin@ensae.fr

²Department of Engineering, University of Cambridge, ^bsss40@eng.cam.ac.uk

³School of Engineering Science, LUT University, ^cTomas.Soto@lut.fi

⁴Department of Mathematics and Statistics, University of Jyväskylä, ^dmatti.s.vihola@jyu.fi

We consider particle filters with weakly informative observations (or ‘potentials’) relative to the latent state dynamics. The particular focus of this work is on particle filters to approximate time-discretisations of continuous-time Feynman–Kac path integral models—a scenario that naturally arises when addressing filtering and smoothing problems in continuous time—but our findings are indicative about weakly informative settings beyond this context too. We study the performance of different resampling schemes, such as systematic resampling, SSP (Srinivasan sampling process) and stratified resampling, as the time-discretisation becomes finer and also identify their continuous-time limit, which is expressed as a suitably defined ‘infinitesimal generator.’ By contrasting these generators, we find that (certain modifications of) systematic and SSP resampling ‘dominate’ stratified and independent ‘killing’ resampling in terms of their limiting overall resampling rate. The reduced intensity of resampling manifests itself in lower variance in our numerical experiment. This efficiency result, through an ordering of the resampling rate, is new to the literature. The second major contribution of this work concerns the analysis of the limiting behaviour of the entire population of particles of the particle filter as the time discretisation becomes finer. We provide the first proof, under general conditions, that the particle approximation of the discretised continuous-time Feynman–Kac path integral models converges to a (uniformly weighted) continuous-time particle system.

REFERENCES

- [1] ANDRIEU, C., DOUCET, A. and HOLENSTEIN, R. (2010). Particle Markov chain Monte Carlo methods. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** 269–342. [MR2758115 https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2009.00736.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2009.00736.x)
- [2] ARNAUDON, M. and DEL MORAL, P. (2020). A duality formula and a particle Gibbs sampler for continuous time Feynman–Kac measures on path spaces. *Electron. J. Probab.* **25** Paper No. 157. [MR4193898 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-ejp546](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-ejp546)
- [3] BEZANSON, J., EDELMAN, A., KARPINSKI, S. and SHAH, V. B. (2017). Julia: A fresh approach to numerical computing. *SIAM Rev.* **59** 65–98. [MR3605826 https://doi.org/10.1137/141000671](https://doi.org/10.1137/141000671)
- [4] CÉROU, F., DEL MORAL, P. and GUYADER, A. (2011). A nonasymptotic theorem for unnormalized Feynman–Kac particle models. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **47** 629–649. [MR2841068 https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AIHP358](https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AIHP358)
- [5] CHOPIN, N. and PAPASPILIOPOULOS, O. (2020). *An Introduction to Sequential Monte Carlo*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, Cham. [MR4215639 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-47845-2](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-47845-2)
- [6] CHOPIN, N., SINGH, S. S., SOTO, T. and VIHOLA, M. (2022). Supplement to “On resampling schemes for particle filters with weakly informative observations.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2222SUPPA>, <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2222SUPPB>
- [7] CRISAN, D., DEL MORAL, P. and LYONS, T. (1999). Discrete filtering using branching and interacting particle systems. *Markov Process. Related Fields* **5** 293–318. [MR1710982](https://doi.org/10.1017/S1360771599000000)

- [8] DEL MORAL, P. (2004). *Feynman–Kac Formulae: Genealogical and Interacting Particle Systems with Applications. Probability and Its Applications (New York)*. Springer, New York. MR2044973 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4684-9393-1>
- [9] DEL MORAL, P. (2013). *Mean Field Simulation for Monte Carlo Integration. Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **126**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. MR3060209
- [10] DEL MORAL, P., JACOB, P. E., LEE, A., MURRAY, L. and PETERS, G. W. (2013). Feynman–Kac particle integration with geometric interacting jumps. *Stoch. Anal. Appl.* **31** 830–871. MR3175799 <https://doi.org/10.1080/07362994.2013.817247>
- [11] DEL MORAL, P. and MICLO, L. (2000). A Moran particle system approximation of Feynman–Kac formulae. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **86** 193–216. MR1741805 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149\(99\)00094-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149(99)00094-0)
- [12] DEL MORAL, P. and MICLO, L. (2000). Branching and interacting particle systems approximations of Feynman–Kac formulae with applications to non-linear filtering. In *Séminaire de Probabilités, XXXIV. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1729** 1–145. Springer, Berlin. MR1768060 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0103798>
- [13] DOUC, R. and CAPPÉ, O. (2005). Comparison of resampling schemes for particle filtering. In *Proc. ISPA 2005* 64–69. <https://doi.org/10.1109/ISPA.2005.195385>
- [14] ETHIER, S. N. and KURTZ, T. G. (1986). *Markov Processes: Characterization and Convergence. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. Wiley, New York. MR0838085 <https://doi.org/10.1002/9780470316658>
- [15] FLEGAL, J. M. and JONES, G. L. (2010). Batch means and spectral variance estimators in Markov chain Monte Carlo. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1034–1070. MR2604704 <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS735>
- [16] GERBER, M., CHOPIN, N. and WHITELEY, N. (2019). Negative association, ordering and convergence of resampling methods. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2236–2260. MR3953450 <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1746>
- [17] GLYNN, P. W. and WHITT, W. (1992). The asymptotic efficiency of simulation estimators. *Oper. Res.* **40** 505–520. MR1180030 <https://doi.org/10.1287/opre.40.3.505>
- [18] GORDON, N. J., SALMOND, D. J. and SMITH, A. F. M. (1993). Novel approach to nonlinear/non-Gaussian Bayesian state estimation. *IEE Proc. F* **140** 107–113. <https://doi.org/10.1049/ip-f-2.1993.0015>
- [19] HAARIO, H., SAKSMAN, E. and TAMMINEN, J. (2001). An adaptive Metropolis algorithm. *Bernoulli* **7** 223–242. MR1828504 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3318737>
- [20] HIGUCHI, T. (1997). Monte Carlo filter using the genetic algorithm operators. *J. Stat. Comput. Simul.* **59** 1–23. MR1474178 <https://doi.org/10.1080/00949659708811843>
- [21] HOARE, C. A. R. (1962). Quicksort. *Comput. J.* **5** 10–15. MR0142216 <https://doi.org/10.1093/comjnl/5.1.10>
- [22] LIU, J. S. and CHEN, R. (1995). Blind deconvolution via sequential imputations. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **90** 567–576. MR3363399 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1995.10476549>
- [23] LIU, J. S. and CHEN, R. (1998). Sequential Monte Carlo methods for dynamic systems. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **93** 1032–1044. MR1649198 <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669847>
- [24] MURRAY, L. M., LEE, A. and JACOB, P. E. (2016). Parallel resampling in the particle filter. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **25** 789–805. MR3533638 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2015.1062015>
- [25] ROUSSET, M. (2006). On the control of an interacting particle estimation of Schrödinger ground states. *SIAM J. Math. Anal.* **38** 824–844. MR2262944 <https://doi.org/10.1137/050640667>
- [26] VIHOLA, M. (2020). Ergonomic and reliable Bayesian inference with adaptive Markov chain Monte Carlo. In *Wiley StatsRef: Statistics Reference Online* (M. Davidian, R. S. Kenett, N. T. Longford, G. Molenberghs, W. W. Piegorsch and F. Ruggeri, eds.) Wiley, New York. <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118445112.stat08286>
- [27] VIHOLA, M., HELSKE, J. and FRANKS, J. (2020). Importance sampling type estimators based on approximate marginal Markov chain Monte Carlo. *Scand. J. Stat.* **47** 1339–1376. MR4178196 <https://doi.org/10.1111/sjso.12492>
- [28] WHITELEY, N., LEE, A. and HEINE, K. (2016). On the role of interaction in sequential Monte Carlo algorithms. *Bernoulli* **22** 494–529. MR3449791 <https://doi.org/10.3150/14-BEJ666>

TOWARD THEORETICAL UNDERSTANDINGS OF ROBUST MARKOV DECISION PROCESSES: SAMPLE COMPLEXITY AND ASYMPTOTICS

BY WENHAO YANG^{1,a}, LIANGYU ZHANG^{1,b} AND ZHIHUA ZHANG^{2,c}

¹Academy for Advanced Interdisciplinary Studies, Peking University, ^ayangwenhaosms@pku.edu.cn,
^bzhangliangyu@pku.edu.cn

²School of Mathematical Sciences, Peking University, ^czhzhang@math.pku.edu.cn

In this paper, we study the nonasymptotic and asymptotic performances of the optimal robust policy and value function of robust Markov Decision Processes (MDPs), where the optimal robust policy and value function are estimated from a generative model. While prior work focusing on nonasymptotic performances of robust MDPs is restricted in the setting of the KL uncertainty set and (s, a) -rectangular assumption, we improve their results and also consider other uncertainty sets, including the L_1 and χ^2 balls. Our results show that when we assume (s, a) -rectangular on uncertainty sets, the sample complexity is about $\tilde{O}(\frac{|S|^2|A|}{\varepsilon^2 \rho^2 (1-\gamma)^4})$. In addition, we extend our results from the (s, a) -rectangular assumption to the s -rectangular assumption. In this scenario, the sample complexity varies with the choice of uncertainty sets and is generally larger than the case under the (s, a) -rectangular assumption. Moreover, we also show that the optimal robust value function is asymptotically normal with a typical rate $\sqrt{n}$ under the (s, a) and s -rectangular assumptions from both theoretical and empirical perspectives.

REFERENCES

- [1] AGARWAL, A., KAKADE, S. and YANG, L. F. (2020). Model-based reinforcement learning with a generative model is minimax optimal. In *Proceedings of Thirty Third Conference on Learning Theory* 67–83.
- [2] AGARWAL, R., SCHUURMANS, D. and NOROUZI, M. (2020). An optimistic perspective on offline reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 37th International Conference on Machine Learning* 104–114.
- [3] BEHZADIAN, B., RUSSEL, R. H., PETRIK, M. and HO, C. P. (2021). Optimizing percentile criterion using robust MDPs. In *Proceedings of the 24th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 1009–1017.
- [4] BEN-TAL, A., DEN HERTOOG, D., DE WAEGENAERE, A., MELENBERG, B. and RENNEN, G. (2013). Robust solutions of optimization problems affected by uncertain probabilities. *Manage. Sci.* **59** 341–357.
- [5] BERTSEKAS, D. P. and TSITSIKLIS, J. N. (1995). Neuro-dynamic programming: An overview. In *Proceedings of 1995 34th IEEE Conference on Decision and Control* 1 560–564.
- [6] BERTSIMAS, D., GUPTA, V. and KALLUS, N. (2018). Data-driven robust optimization. *Math. Program.* **167** 235–292. [MR3755733 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-017-1125-8](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10107-017-1125-8)
- [7] BLANCHET, J. and MURTHY, K. (2019). Quantifying distributional model risk via optimal transport. *Math. Oper. Res.* **44** 565–600. [MR3959085 https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.2018.0936](https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.2018.0936)
- [8] CHEN, J. and JIANG, N. (2019). Information-theoretic considerations in batch reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 36th International Conference on Machine Learning* 1042–1051.
- [9] DAI, B., NACHUM, O., CHOW, Y., LI, L., SZEPESVÁRI, C. and SCHUURMANS, D. (2020). Coincidence: Off-policy confidence interval estimation. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **33** 9398–9411.
- [10] DANN, C., NEUMANN, G. and PETERS, J. (2014). Policy evaluation with temporal differences: A survey and comparison. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 809–883. [MR3195332](https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOS1153)

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62C05, 62F12; secondary 68Q32.

Key words and phrases. Model-based reinforcement learning, robust MDPs, distributional robustness, f -divergence set.

- [11] DELAGE, E. and YE, Y. (2010). Distributionally robust optimization under moment uncertainty with application to data-driven problems. *Oper. Res.* **58** 595–612. [MR2680566](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/opre.1090.0741>
- [12] DERMAN, E. and MANNOR, S. (2020). Distributional robustness and regularization in reinforcement learning. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2003.02894](#).
- [13] DUAN, Y., JIA, Z. and WANG, M. (2020). Minimax-optimal off-policy evaluation with linear function approximation. In *Proceedings of the 37th International Conference on Machine Learning* 2701–2709.
- [14] DUAN, Y., JIN, C. and LI, Z. (2021). Risk bounds and Rademacher complexity in batch reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 38th International Conference on Machine Learning* 2892–2902.
- [15] DUCHI, J. and NAMKOONG, H. (2019). Variance-based regularization with convex objectives. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **20** Paper No. 68. [MR3960922](#)
- [16] DUCHI, J. C., GLYNN, P. W. and NAMKOONG, H. (2021). Statistics of robust optimization: A generalized empirical likelihood approach. *Math. Oper. Res.* **46** 946–969. [MR4312583](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.2020.1085>
- [17] DUCHI, J. C. and NAMKOONG, H. (2021). Learning models with uniform performance via distributionally robust optimization. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 1378–1406. [MR4298868](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2004>
- [18] DUDÍK, M., ERHAN, D., LANGFORD, J. and LI, L. (2014). Doubly robust policy evaluation and optimization. *Statist. Sci.* **29** 485–511. [MR3300356](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-STS500>
- [19] EPSTEIN, L. G. and SCHNEIDER, M. (2003). Recursive multiple-priors. *J. Econom. Theory* **113** 1–31. [MR2017864](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-0531\(03\)00097-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0022-0531(03)00097-8)
- [20] FARAJTABAR, M., CHOW, Y. and GHAVAMZADEH, M. (2018). More robust doubly robust off-policy evaluation. In *Proceedings of the 35th International Conference on Machine Learning* 1447–1456.
- [21] FUJIMOTO, S., MEGER, D. and PRECUP, D. (2019). Off-policy deep reinforcement learning without exploration. In *Proceedings of the 36th International Conference on Machine Learning* 2052–2062.
- [22] GAO, R. and KLEYWEGT, A. J. (2016). Distributionally robust stochastic optimization with Wasserstein distance. ArXiv Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1604.02199](#).
- [23] GHAVAMZADEH, M., PETRIK, M. and CHOW, Y. (2016). Safe policy improvement by minimizing robust baseline regret. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **29** 2298–2306.
- [24] GHESHLAGHI AZAR, M., MUNOS, R. and KAPPEN, H. J. (2013). Minimax PAC bounds on the sample complexity of reinforcement learning with a generative model. *Mach. Learn.* **91** 325–349. [MR3064431](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10994-013-5368-1>
- [25] GOYAL, V. and GRAND-CLEMENT, J. (2022). Robust Markov decision processes: Beyond rectangularity. *Math. Oper. Res.*
- [26] GRÜNEWÄLDER, S., LEVER, G., BALDASSARRE, L., PONTIL, M. and GRETTON, A. (2012). Modelling transition dynamics in MDPs with RKHS embeddings. In *Proceedings of the 29th International Conference on Machine Learning* 1603–1610.
- [27] HAARNOJA, T., ZHOU, A., ABBEEL, P. and LEVINE, S. (2018). Soft actor-critic: Off-policy maximum entropy deep reinforcement learning with a stochastic actor. In *Proceedings of the 35th International Conference on Machine Learning* 1861–1870.
- [28] HASTIE, T., TIBSHIRANI, R. and FRIEDMAN, J. (2009). *The Elements of Statistical Learning: Data Mining, Inference, and Prediction*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2722294](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-84858-7>
- [29] HIRANO, K., IMBENS, G. W. and RIDDER, G. (2003). Efficient estimation of average treatment effects using the estimated propensity score. *Econometrica* **71** 1161–1189. [MR1995826](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00442>
- [30] HO, C. P., PETRIK, M. and WIESEMANN, W. (2018). Fast Bellman updates for robust MDPs. In *Proceedings of the 35th International Conference on Machine Learning* 1979–1988.
- [31] HO, C. P., PETRIK, M. and WIESEMANN, W. (2021). Partial policy iteration for L_1 -robust Markov decision processes. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** Paper No. 275. [MR4353054](#)
- [32] IYENGAR, G. N. (2005). Robust dynamic programming. *Math. Oper. Res.* **30** 257–280. [MR2142033](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.1040.0129>
- [33] JIANG, N. and LI, L. (2016). Doubly robust off-policy value evaluation for reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 33rd International Conference on Machine Learning* 652–661.
- [34] JIN, C., ALLEN-ZHU, Z., BUBECK, S. and JORDAN, M. I. (2018). Is Q-learning provably efficient? *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **31**.
- [35] JIN, C., YANG, Z., WANG, Z. and JORDAN, M. I. (2020). Provably efficient reinforcement learning with linear function approximation. In *Proceedings of Thirty Third Conference on Learning Theory* 2137–2143.
- [36] JIN, Y., YANG, Z. and WANG, Z. (2021). Is pessimism provably efficient for offline rl? In *Proceedings of the 38th International Conference on Machine Learning* 5084–5096.

- [37] JONG, N. K. and STONE, P. (2007). Model-based function approximation in reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 6th International Joint Conference on Autonomous Agents and Multiagent Systems* 1–8.
- [38] KALLUS, N. and UEHARA, M. (2020). Double reinforcement learning for efficient off-policy evaluation in Markov decision processes. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** Paper No. 167. [MR4209453](#)
- [39] KAUFMAN, D. L. and SCHAEFER, A. J. (2013). Robust modified policy iteration. *INFORMS J. Comput.* **25** 396–410. [MR3085321](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/ijoc.1120.0509>
- [40] LAM, H. (2016). Robust sensitivity analysis for stochastic systems. *Math. Oper. Res.* **41** 1248–1275. [MR3544795](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.2015.0776>
- [41] LAZARIC, A., GHAVAMZADEH, M. and MUNOS, R. (2012). Finite-sample analysis of least-squares policy iteration. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **13** 3041–3074. [MR2997720](#)
- [42] LE, H., VOLOSHIN, C. and YUE, Y. (2019). Batch policy learning under constraints. In *Proceedings of the 36th International Conference on Machine Learning* 3703–3712.
- [43] LEE, J. and RAGINSKY, M. (2018). Minimax statistical learning with Wasserstein distances. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **31**.
- [44] LI, L., MUNOS, R. and SZEPESVÁRI, C. (2015). Toward minimax off-policy value estimation. In *Proceedings of the 18th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 608–616.
- [45] LI, X., YANG, W., ZHANG, Z. and JORDAN, M. I. (2021). Polyak–Ruppert averaged Q-learning is statistically efficient. ArXiv Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2112.14582](#).
- [46] LILLICRAP, T. P., HUNT, J. J., PRITZEL, A., HEES, N., EREZ, T., TASSA, Y., SILVER, D. and WIERSTRA, D. (2015). Continuous control with deep reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Learning Representations*.
- [47] LIM, S. H., XU, H. and MANNOR, S. (2013). Reinforcement learning in robust Markov decision processes. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **26** 701–709.
- [48] LIU, Q., LI, L., TANG, Z. and ZHOU, D. (2018). Breaking the curse of horizon: Infinite-horizon off-policy estimation. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **31**.
- [49] MANNOR, S., MEBEL, O. and XU, H. (2012). Lightning does not strike twice: Robust MDPs with coupled uncertainty. In *Proceedings of the 29th International Conference on Machine Learning* 451–458.
- [50] MANNOR, S., SIMESTER, D., SUN, P. and TSITSIKLIS, J. N. (2004). Bias and variance in value function estimation. In *Proceedings of the 21st International Conference on Machine Learning* 72.
- [51] MNIH, V., BADIA, A. P., MIRZA, M., GRAVES, A., LILLICRAP, T., HARLEY, T., SILVER, D. and KAVUKCUOGLU, K. (2016). Asynchronous methods for deep reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 33rd International Conference on Machine Learning* 1928–1937.
- [52] MNIH, V., KAVUKCUOGLU, K., SILVER, D., RUSU, A. A., VENESS, J., BELLEMARE, M. G., GRAVES, A., RIEDMILLER, M., FIDJELAND, A. K. et al. (2015). Human-level control through deep reinforcement learning. *Nature* **518** 529.
- [53] MOHRI, M., ROSTAMIZADEH, A. and TALWALKAR, A. (2018). *Foundations of Machine Learning. Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. [MR3931734](#)
- [54] MUNOS, R. and SZEPESVÁRI, C. (2008). Finite-time bounds for fitted value iteration. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **9** 815–857. [MR2417255](#)
- [55] NILIM, A. and EL GHAOU, L. (2005). Robust control of Markov decision processes with uncertain transition matrices. *Oper. Res.* **53** 780–798. [MR2171651](#) <https://doi.org/10.1287/opre.1050.0216>
- [56] PANAGANTI, K. and KALATHIL, D. (2022). Sample complexity of robust reinforcement learning with a generative model. In *Proceedings of the 25th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 9582–9602.
- [57] PENG, X. B., ANDRYCHOWICZ, M., ZAREMBA, W. and ABBEEL, P. (2018). Sim-to-real transfer of robotic control with dynamics randomization. In *2018 IEEE International Conference on Robotics and Automation (ICRA)* 3803–3810.
- [58] PETRIK, M. (2012). Approximate dynamic programming by minimizing distributionally robust bounds. In *Proceedings of the 29th International Conference on Machine Learning* 1595–1602.
- [59] PETRIK, M. and RUSSEL, R. H. (2019). Beyond confidence regions: Tight Bayesian ambiguity sets for robust mdp. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **32**.
- [60] PETRIK, M. and SUBRAMANIAN, D. (2014). RAAM: The benefits of robustness in approximating aggregated MDPs in reinforcement learning. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **27**.
- [61] PUTERMAN, M. L. (1994). *Markov Decision Processes: Discrete Stochastic Dynamic Programming*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics. Wiley, New York. [MR1270015](#)
- [62] QI, Z. and LIAO, P. (2020). Robust batch policy learning in markov decision processes. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2011.04185](#).

- [63] SASON, I. and VERDÚ, S. (2016). f -divergence inequalities. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **62** 5973–6006. [MR3565096 https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2603151](https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2603151)
- [64] SHAPIRO, A. (2017). Distributionally robust stochastic programming. *SIAM J. Optim.* **27** 2258–2275. [MR3715383 https://doi.org/10.1137/16M1058297](https://doi.org/10.1137/16M1058297)
- [65] SI, N., ZHANG, F., ZHOU, Z. and BLANCHET, J. (2020). Distributionally robust policy evaluation and learning in offline contextual bandits. In *Proceedings of the 37th International Conference on Machine Learning* 8884–8894.
- [66] SIDFORD, A., WANG, M., WU, X., YANG, L. F. and YE, Y. (2018). Near-optimal time and sample complexities for solving Markov decision processes with a generative model. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* **31**.
- [67] SILVER, D., HUANG, A., MADDISON, C. J., GUEZ, A., SIFRE, L., VAN DEN DRIESSCHE, G., SCHRIETWIESER, J., ANTONOGLOU, I., PANNEERSHELVAM, V. et al. (2016). Mastering the game of Go with deep neural networks and tree search. *Nature* **529** 484–489.
- [68] SMIRNOVA, E., DOHMATOB, E. and MARY, J. (2019). Distributionally robust reinforcement learning. ArXiv Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1902.08708](https://arxiv.org/abs/1902.08708).
- [69] SWAMINATHAN, A. and JOACHIMS, T. (2015). The self-normalized estimator for counterfactual learning. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **28**.
- [70] THOMAS, P. and BRUNSKILL, E. (2016). Data-efficient off-policy policy evaluation for reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 33rd International Conference on Machine Learning* 2139–2148.
- [71] VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1652247 https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256](https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256)
- [72] WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2019). *High-Dimensional Statistics: A Non-asymptotic Viewpoint. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **48**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR3967104 https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108627771](https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108627771)
- [73] WANG, R., FOSTER, D. and KAKADE, S. M. (2020). What are the statistical limits of offline RL with linear function approximation? In *Proceedings of the 9th International Conference on Learning Representations*.
- [74] WIESEMANN, W., KUHN, D. and RUSTEM, B. (2013). Robust Markov decision processes. *Math. Oper. Res.* **38** 153–183. [MR3029483 https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.1120.0566](https://doi.org/10.1287/moor.1120.0566)
- [75] WOZABAL, D. (2012). A framework for optimization under ambiguity. *Ann. Oper. Res.* **193** 21–47. [MR2874755 https://doi.org/10.1007/s10479-010-0812-0](https://doi.org/10.1007/s10479-010-0812-0)
- [76] XIAO, C., WU, Y., MEI, J., DAI, B., LATTIMORE, T., LI, L., SZEPESVARI, C. and SCHUURMANS, D. (2021). On the optimality of batch policy optimization algorithms. In *Proceedings of the 38th International Conference on Machine Learning* 11362–11371.
- [77] XIE, T. and JIANG, N. (2021). Batch value-function approximation with only realizability. In *Proceedings of the 38th International Conference on Machine Learning* 11404–11413.
- [78] XIE, T., MA, Y. and WANG, Y.-X. (2019). Toward optimal off-policy evaluation for reinforcement learning with marginalized importance sampling. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **32**.
- [79] XU, H. and MANNOR, S. (2006). The robustness-performance tradeoff in Markov decision processes. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **19**.
- [80] XU, H. and MANNOR, S. (2009). Parametric regret in uncertain Markov decision processes. In *Proceedings of the 48h IEEE Conference on Decision and Control (CDC) Held Jointly with 2009 28th Chinese Control Conference* 3606–3613.
- [81] YANG, W., ZHANG, L. and ZHANG, Z. (2022). Supplement to “Toward theoretical understandings of robust Markov decision processes: Sample complexity and asymptotics.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2225SUPP>
- [82] YIN, M., BAI, Y. and WANG, Y.-X. (2021). Near-optimal provable uniform convergence in offline policy evaluation for reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 24th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 1567–1575.
- [83] YIN, M. and WANG, Y.-X. (2020). Asymptotically efficient off-policy evaluation for tabular reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 23rd International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 3948–3958.
- [84] ZHAO, W., QUERALTA, J. P. and WESTERLUND, T. (2020). Sim-to-real transfer in deep reinforcement learning for robotics: A survey. In *2020 IEEE Symposium Series on Computational Intelligence (SSCI)* 737–744.
- [85] ZHOU, Z., BAI, Q., ZHOU, Z., QIU, L., BLANCHET, J. and GLYNN, P. (2021). Finite-sample regret bound for distributionally robust offline tabular reinforcement learning. In *Proceedings of the 24th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 3331–3339.

LIMITING DISTRIBUTIONS FOR EIGENVALUES OF SAMPLE CORRELATION MATRICES FROM HEAVY-TAILED POPULATIONS

BY JOHANNES HEINY^{1,a} AND JIANFENG YAO^{2,b}

¹Department of Mathematics, Ruhr University Bochum, ^ajohannes.heiny@rub.de

²School of Data Science, The Chinese University of Hong Kong (Shenzhen), ^bjeffyyao@cuhk.edu.cn

Consider a p -dimensional population $\mathbf{x} \in \mathbb{R}^p$ with i.i.d. coordinates that are regularly varying with index $\alpha \in (0, 2)$. Since the variance of $\mathbf{x}$ is infinite, the diagonal elements of the sample covariance matrix $\mathbf{S}_n = n^{-1} \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbf{x}_i \mathbf{x}_i'$ based on a sample $\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n$ from the population tend to infinity as n increases and it is of interest to use instead the sample correlation matrix $\mathbf{R}_n = \{\text{diag}(\mathbf{S}_n)\}^{-1/2} \mathbf{S}_n \{\text{diag}(\mathbf{S}_n)\}^{-1/2}$. This paper finds the limiting distributions of the eigenvalues of $\mathbf{R}_n$ when both the dimension p and the sample size n grow to infinity such that $p/n \rightarrow \gamma \in (0, \infty)$. The family of limiting distributions $\{H_{\alpha,\gamma}\}$ is new and depends on the two parameters α and γ . The moments of $H_{\alpha,\gamma}$ are fully identified as sum of two contributions: the first from the classical Marčenko–Pastur law and a second due to heavy tails. Moreover, the family $\{H_{\alpha,\gamma}\}$ has continuous extensions at the boundaries $\alpha = 2$ and $\alpha = 0$ leading to the Marčenko–Pastur law and a modified Poisson distribution, respectively.

Our proofs use the method of moments, the path-shortening algorithm developed in [18] (*Stochastic Process. Appl.* **128** (2018) 2779–2815) and some novel graph counting combinatorics. As a consequence, the moments of $H_{\alpha,\gamma}$ are expressed in terms of combinatorial objects such as Stirling numbers of the second kind. A simulation study on these limiting distributions $H_{\alpha,\gamma}$ is also provided for comparison with the Marčenko–Pastur law.

REFERENCES

- [1] ALBRECHER, H. and TEUGELS, J. L. (2007). Asymptotic analysis of a measure of variation. *Theory Probab. Math. Statist.* **74** 1–10.
- [2] ANDERSON, T. W. (2003). *An Introduction to Multivariate Statistical Analysis*, 3rd ed. Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics. Wiley Interscience, Hoboken, NJ. [MR1990662](#)
- [3] AUFFINGER, A., BEN AROUS, G. and PÉCHÉ, S. (2009). Poisson convergence for the largest eigenvalues of heavy tailed random matrices. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **45** 589–610. [MR2548495](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AIHP188>
- [4] BAI, Z. and SILVERSTEIN, J. W. (2010). *Spectral Analysis of Large Dimensional Random Matrices*, 2nd ed. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2567175](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-0661-8>
- [5] BAI, Z. D. and SILVERSTEIN, J. W. (2004). CLT for linear spectral statistics of large-dimensional sample covariance matrices. *Ann. Probab.* **32** 553–605. [MR2040792](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1078415845>
- [6] BAI, Z. D. and YIN, Y. Q. (1988). Necessary and sufficient conditions for almost sure convergence of the largest eigenvalue of a Wigner matrix. *Ann. Probab.* **16** 1729–1741. [MR0958213](#)
- [7] BAI, Z. D. and YIN, Y. Q. (1993). Limit of the smallest eigenvalue of a large-dimensional sample covariance matrix. *Ann. Probab.* **21** 1275–1294. [MR1235416](#)
- [8] BAO, Z., PAN, G. and ZHOU, W. (2012). Tracy–Widom law for the extreme eigenvalues of sample correlation matrices. *Electron. J. Probab.* **17** no. 88, 32 pp. [MR2988403](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v17-1962>
- [9] BASRAK, B., CHO, Y., HEINY, J. and JUNG, P. (2021). Extreme eigenvalue statistics of m -dependent heavy-tailed matrices. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **57** 2100–2127. [MR4415391](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aihp1152>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 60B20; secondary 60F05, 60G10, 60G57, 60G70.

Key words and phrases. Sample correlation matrix, limiting spectral distribution, method of moments, infinite variance, Marčenko–Pastur law, stable distribution.

- [10] BELINSCHI, S., DEMBO, A. and GUIONNET, A. (2009). Spectral measure of heavy tailed band and covariance random matrices. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **289** 1023–1055. [MR2511659](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-009-0822-4>
- [11] BEN AROUS, G. and GUIONNET, A. (2008). The spectrum of heavy tailed random matrices. *Comm. Math. Phys.* **278** 715–751. [MR2373441](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00220-007-0389-x>
- [12] COMTET, L. (1974). *Advanced Combinatorics: The Art of Finite and Infinite Expansions*, enlarged ed. D. Reidel Publishing Co., Dordrecht. [MR0460128](#)
- [13] DAVIS, R. A., HEINY, J., MIKOSCH, T. and XIE, X. (2016). Extreme value analysis for the sample autocovariance matrices of heavy-tailed multivariate time series. *Extremes* **19** 517–547. [MR3535965](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10687-016-0251-7>
- [14] EL KAROUI, N. (2009). Concentration of measure and spectra of random matrices: Applications to correlation matrices, elliptical distributions and beyond. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **19** 2362–2405. [MR2588248](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AAP548>
- [15] GAO, J., HAN, X., PAN, G. and YANG, Y. (2017). High dimensional correlation matrices: The central limit theorem and its applications. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 677–693. [MR3641402](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12189>
- [16] GINÉ, E., GÖTZE, F. and MASON, D. M. (1997). When is the Student t -statistic asymptotically standard normal? *Ann. Probab.* **25** 1514–1531. [MR1457629](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1024404523>
- [17] HEINY, J. and MIKOSCH, T. (2017). Eigenvalues and eigenvectors of heavy-tailed sample covariance matrices with general growth rates: The iid case. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **127** 2179–2207. [MR3652410](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2016.10.006>
- [18] HEINY, J. and MIKOSCH, T. (2018). Almost sure convergence of the largest and smallest eigenvalues of high-dimensional sample correlation matrices. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **128** 2779–2815. [MR3811704](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2017.10.002>
- [19] HEINY, J. and MIKOSCH, T. (2019). The eigenstructure of the sample covariance matrices of high-dimensional stochastic volatility models with heavy tails. *Bernoulli* **25** 3590–3622. [MR4010966](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/18-bej1103>
- [20] HEINY, J. and MIKOSCH, T. (2021). Large sample autocovariance matrices of linear processes with heavy tails. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **141** 344–375. [MR4301551](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2021.07.010>
- [21] HEINY, J., MIKOSCH, T. and YSLAS, J. (2021). Point process convergence for the off-diagonal entries of sample covariance matrices. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **31** 538–560. [MR4254488](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aap1597>
- [22] JIANG, T. (2004). The limiting distributions of eigenvalues of sample correlation matrices. *Sankhyā* **66** 35–48. [MR2082906](#)
- [23] JIANG, T. (2004). The asymptotic distributions of the largest entries of sample correlation matrices. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **14** 865–880. [MR2052906](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/105051604000000143>
- [24] JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2001). On the distribution of the largest eigenvalue in principal components analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 295–327. [MR1863961](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210544>
- [25] MARČENKO, V. A. and PASTUR, L. A. (1967). Distribution of eigenvalues in certain sets of random matrices. *Mat. Sb. (N.S.)* **72 (114)** 507–536. [MR0208649](#)
- [26] MASON, D. M. and ZINN, J. (2005). Acknowledgment of priority: “When does a randomly weighted self-normalized sum converge in distribution?” [Electron. Comm. Probab. **10** (2005), 70–81 (electronic); [MR2133894](#)]. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **10** 297. [MR2198604](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v10-1170>
- [27] PÉCHÉ, S. (2012). Universality in the bulk of the spectrum for complex sample covariance matrices. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **48** 80–106. [MR2919199](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AIHP442>
- [28] PILLAI, N. S. and YIN, J. (2012). Edge universality of correlation matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1737–1763. [MR3015042](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1022>
- [29] PILLAI, N. S. and YIN, J. (2014). Universality of covariance matrices. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **24** 935–1001. [MR3199978](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AAP939>
- [30] RENNIE, B. C. and DOBSON, A. J. (1969). On Stirling numbers of the second kind. *J. Combin. Theory* **7** 116–121. [MR0241310](#)
- [31] SOSHNIKOV, A. (2004). Poisson statistics for the largest eigenvalues of Wigner random matrices with heavy tails. *Electron. Commun. Probab.* **9** 82–91. [MR2081462](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/ECP.v9-1112>
- [32] SOSHNIKOV, A. (2006). Poisson statistics for the largest eigenvalues in random matrix ensembles. In *Mathematical Physics of Quantum Mechanics. Lecture Notes in Physics* **690** 351–364. Springer, Berlin. [MR2234922](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/3-540-34273-7_26
- [33] TIKHOMIROV, K. (2015). The limit of the smallest singular value of random matrices with i.i.d. entries. *Adv. Math.* **284** 1–20. [MR3391069](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2015.07.020>

- [34] YAO, J., ZHENG, S. and BAI, Z. (2015). *Large Sample Covariance Matrices and High-Dimensional Data Analysis*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **39**. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York. [MR3468554](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781107588080>
- [35] ZHENG, S., CHENG, G., GUO, J. and ZHU, H. (2019). Test for high-dimensional correlation matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 2887–2921. [MR3988776](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1768>
- [36] ZHOU, W. (2007). Asymptotic distribution of the largest off-diagonal entry of correlation matrices. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **359** 5345–5363. [MR2327033](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-07-04192-X>

THE COMPLETION OF COVARIANCE KERNELS

BY KARTIK G. WAGHMARE^a AND VICTOR M. PANARETOS^b

Institute of Mathematics, Ecole Polytechnique Fédérale de Lausanne, ^akartik.waghmare@epfl.ch, ^bvictor.panaretos@epfl.ch

We consider the problem of positive-semidefinite continuation: extending a partially specified covariance kernel from a subdomain Ω of a rectangular domain $I \times I$ to a covariance kernel on the entire domain $I \times I$. For a broad class of domains Ω called *serrated domains*, we are able to present a complete theory. Namely, we demonstrate that a canonical completion always exists and can be explicitly constructed. We characterise all possible completions as suitable perturbations of the canonical completion, and determine necessary and sufficient conditions for a unique completion to exist. We interpret the canonical completion via the graphical model structure it induces on the associated Gaussian process. Furthermore, we show how the estimation of the canonical completion reduces to the solution of a system of linear statistical inverse problems in the space of Hilbert–Schmidt operators, and derive rates of convergence. We conclude by providing extensions of our theory to more general forms of domains, and by demonstrating how our results can be used to construct covariance estimators from sample path fragments of the associated stochastic process. Our results are illustrated numerically by way of a simulation study and a real example.

REFERENCES

- [1] ARTJOMENKO, A. P. (1941). Hermitian positive functions and positive functionals. (Russian), Dissertation, Odessa State University. Published in *Teor. Funkcii, Funkcional. Anal. i Prilozhen.* **41** 1–16 (1983); **42** 1–21, (1984).
- [2] BACHRACH, L. K., HASTIE, T., WANG, M. C., NARASIMHAN, B. and MARCUS, R. (1999). Bone mineral acquisition in healthy Asian, Hispanic, black, and Caucasian youth: A longitudinal study. *J. Clin. Endocrinol. Metab.* **84** 4702–4712.
- [3] BAKER, C. R. (1973). Joint measures and cross-covariance operators. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **186** 273–289. [MR0336795](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1996566>
- [4] CALDERÓN, A. and PEPINSKY, R. (1952). On the phases of Fourier coefficients for positive real periodic functions. In *Computing Methods and the Phase Problem in X-Ray Crystal Analysis* 339–348. The X-Ray Crystal Analysis Laboratory, Department of Physics, The Pennsylvania State College.
- [5] CARATHÉODORY, C. (1907). Über den Variabilitätsbereich der Koeffizienten von Potenzreihen, die gegebene Werte nicht annehmen. *Math. Ann.* **64** 95–115. [MR1511425](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01449883>
- [6] CARROLL, C., GAJARDO, A., CHEN, Y., DAI, X., FAN, J., HADJIPANTELOS, P. Z., HAN, K., JI, H., MUELLER, H.-G. et al. (2021). *Fdapace: Functional Data Analysis and Empirical Dynamics*. R package version 0.5.6. Available at <https://CRAN.R-project.org/package=fdapace>.
- [7] DELAIGLE, A. and HALL, P. (2016). Approximating fragmented functional data by segments of Markov chains. *Biometrika* **103** 779–799. [MR3620439](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asw040>
- [8] DELAIGLE, A., HALL, P., HUANG, W. and KNEIP, A. (2021). Estimating the covariance of fragmented and other related types of functional data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **116** 1383–1401. [MR4309280](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1723597>
- [9] DEMPSTER, A. P. (1972). Covariance selection. *Biometrics* **28** 157–175. [MR3931974](#)
- [10] DESCARY, M.-H. and PANARETOS, V. M. (2019). Recovering covariance from functional fragments. *Biometrika* **106** 145–160. [MR3912388](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy055>
- [11] DESCARY, M.-H. and PANARETOS, V. M. (2019). Functional data analysis by matrix completion. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 1–38. [MR3909925](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1590>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62M20, 62H22, 62G05; secondary 47A57, 15A83, 45Q05.

Key words and phrases. Positive-definite continuation, functional data analysis, graphical model, identifiability, inverse problem, fragments.

- [12] DYM, H. and GOHBERG, I. (1981). Extensions of band matrices with band inverses. *Linear Algebra Appl.* **36** 1–24. [MR0604325](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0024-3795\(81\)90215-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/0024-3795(81)90215-9)
- [13] GNEITING, T. and SASVÁRI, Z. (1999). The characterization problem for isotropic covariance functions. *Math. Geol.* **31** 105–111. [MR1671159](#)
- [14] GOHBERG, I., KAASHOEK, M. A. and WOERDEMAN, H. J. (1989). The band method for positive and contractive extension problems. *J. Operator Theory* **22** 109–155. [MR1026078](#)
- [15] GRONE, R., JOHNSON, C. R., DE SÁ, E. M. and WOLKOWICZ, H. (1984). Positive definite completions of partial Hermitian matrices. *Linear Algebra Appl.* **58** 109–124. [MR0739282](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0024-3795\(84\)90207-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0024-3795(84)90207-6)
- [16] JOHNSON, C. R., ed. (1990). *Matrix Theory and Applications. Proceedings of Symposia in Applied Mathematics* **40**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR1059481](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/psapm/040>
- [17] JOUZDANI, N. M. and PANARETOS, V. M. (2021). Functional Data Analysis with Rough Sampled Paths? arXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2105.12035](#).
- [18] KNEIP, A. and LIEBL, D. (2020). On the optimal reconstruction of partially observed functional data. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1692–1717. [MR4124340](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1864>
- [19] KRAUS, D. (2015). Components and completion of partially observed functional data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **77** 777–801. [MR3382597](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12087>
- [20] KREIN, M. (1940). Sur le problème du prolongement des fonctions hermitiennes positives et continues. *C. R. (Dokl.) Acad. Sci. URSS* **26** 17–22. [MR0004333](#)
- [21] KREIN, M. G. and LANGER, H. (2014). Continuation of Hermitian positive definite functions and related questions. *Integral Equations Operator Theory* **78** 1–69. [MR3147401](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00020-013-2091-z>
- [22] LIN, Z., WANG, J.-L. and ZHONG, Q. (2021). Basis expansions for functional snippets. *Biometrika* **108** 709–726. [MR4298773](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa088>
- [23] LOÈVE, M. (2017). *Probability Theory*, 3rd ed. Dover, New York.
- [24] PAULSEN, V. I., POWER, S. C. and SMITH, R. R. (1989). Schur products and matrix completions. *J. Funct. Anal.* **85** 151–178. [MR1005860](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236\(89\)90050-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236(89)90050-5)
- [25] RUDIN, W. (1963). The extension problem for positive-definite functions. *Illinois J. Math.* **7** 532–539. [MR0151796](#)
- [26] SAITOH, S. and SAWANO, Y. (2016). *Theory of Reproducing Kernels and Applications. Developments in Mathematics* **44**. Springer, Singapore. [MR3560890](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-981-10-0530-5>
- [27] SASVÁRI, Z. (2006). The extension problem for positive definite functions. A short historical survey. In *Operator Theory and Indefinite Inner Product Spaces. Oper. Theory Adv. Appl.* **163** 365–379. Birkhäuser, Basel. [MR2215871](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/3-7643-7516-7_16
- [28] STEWART, J. (1976). Positive definite functions and generalizations, an historical survey. *Rocky Mountain J. Math.* **6** 409–434. [MR0430674](#) <https://doi.org/10.1216/RMJ-1976-6-3-409>
- [29] R CORE TEAM (2019). *R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing*. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria.
- [30] WAGHMARE, K. (2022). covcomp: Covariance Completion. R package. <https://github.com/kgwstat/covcomp>.
- [31] WAGHMARE, K. G and PANARETOS, V. M (2022). Supplement to “The Completion of Covariance Kernels.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2228SUPP>

LIKELIHOOD ESTIMATION OF SPARSE TOPIC DISTRIBUTIONS IN TOPIC MODELS AND ITS APPLICATIONS TO WASSERSTEIN DOCUMENT DISTANCE CALCULATIONS

BY XIN BING^{1,a}, FLORENTINA BUNEA^{2,b}, SETH STRIMAS-MACKEY^{2,c} AND MARTEN WEGKAMP^{3,d}

¹Department of Statistical Sciences, University of Toronto, ^axin.bing@utoronto.ca

²Department of Statistics and Data Science, Cornell University, ^bfb238@cornell.edu, ^cscs324@cornell.edu

³Departments of Mathematics, and of Statistics and Data Science, Cornell University, ^dmhw73@cornell.edu

This paper studies the estimation of high-dimensional, discrete, possibly sparse, mixture models in the context of topic models. The data consists of observed multinomial counts of p words across n independent documents. In topic models, the $p \times n$ expected word frequency matrix is assumed to be factorized as a $p \times K$ word-topic matrix A and a $K \times n$ topic-document matrix T . Since columns of both matrices represent conditional probabilities belonging to probability simplices, columns of A are viewed as p -dimensional mixture components that are common to all documents while columns of T are viewed as the K -dimensional mixture weights that are document specific and are allowed to be sparse.

The main interest is to provide sharp, finite sample, ℓ_1 -norm convergence rates for estimators of the mixture weights T when A is either known or unknown. For known A , we suggest MLE estimation of T . Our nonstandard analysis of the MLE not only establishes its ℓ_1 convergence rate, but also reveals a remarkable property: the MLE, with no extra regularization, can be exactly sparse and contain the true zero pattern of T . We further show that the MLE is both minimax optimal and adaptive to the unknown sparsity in a large class of sparse topic distributions. When A is unknown, we estimate T by optimizing the likelihood function corresponding to a plug in, generic, estimator $\hat{A}$ of A . For any estimator $\hat{A}$ that satisfies carefully detailed conditions for proximity to A , we show that the resulting estimator of T retains the properties established for the MLE. Our theoretical results allow the ambient dimensions K and p to grow with the sample sizes.

Our main application is to the estimation of 1-Wasserstein distances between document generating distributions. We propose, estimate and analyze new 1-Wasserstein distances between alternative probabilistic document representations, at the word and topic level, respectively. We derive finite sample bounds on the estimated proposed 1-Wasserstein distances. For word level document-distances, we provide contrast with existing rates on the 1-Wasserstein distance between standard empirical frequency estimates. The effectiveness of the proposed 1-Wasserstein distances is illustrated by an analysis of an IMDB movie reviews data set. Finally, our theoretical results are supported by extensive simulation studies.

REFERENCES

- [1] AGRESTI, A. (2013). *Categorical Data Analysis*, 3rd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley Interscience, Hoboken, NJ. [MR3087436](#)
- [2] ANANDKUMAR, A., FOSTER, D. P., HSU, D. J., KAKADE, S. M. and LIU, Y.-K. (2012). A spectral algorithm for latent Dirichlet allocation. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 25

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62H12, 62H30; secondary 62F10.

Key words and phrases. Adaptive estimation, high-dimensional estimation, maximum likelihood estimation, minimax estimation, multinomial distribution, mixture model, sparse estimation, nonnegative matrix factorization, topic models, anchor words.

- (F. Pereira, C. J. C. Burges, L. Bottou and K. Q. Weinberger, eds.) 917–925. Curran Associates, Red Hook.
- [3] ARORA, S., GE, R., HALPERN, Y., MIMNO, D. M., MOITRA, A., SONTAG, D., WU, Y. and ZHU, M. (2013). A practical algorithm for topic modeling with provable guarantees. In *ICML* (2) 280–288.
 - [4] ARORA, S., GE, R., KOEHLER, F., MA, T. and MOITRA, A. (2016). Provable algorithms for inference in topic models. In *Proceedings of the 33rd International Conference on Machine Learning* (M. F. Balcan and K. Q. Weinberger, eds.). *Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **48** 2859–2867. PMLR, New York, New York, USA.
 - [5] ARORA, S., GE, R. and MOITRA, A. (2012). Learning topic models—going beyond SVD. In *2012 IEEE 53rd Annual Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2012* 1–10. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. [MR3185945](#)
 - [6] BANSAL, T., BHATTACHARYYA, C. and KANNAN, R. (2014). A provable SVD-based algorithm for learning topics in dominant admixture corpus. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **27**.
 - [7] BICKEL, P. J., RITOV, Y. and TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2009). Simultaneous analysis of lasso and Dantzig selector. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 1705–1732. [MR2533469](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS620>
 - [8] BING, X., BUNEA, F., STRIMAS-MACKEY, S. and WEGKAMP, M. (2022). Supplement to “Likelihood estimation of sparse topic distributions in topic models and its applications to Wasserstein document distance calculations.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2229SUPP>
 - [9] BING, X., BUNEA, F. and WEGKAMP, M. (2020). A fast algorithm with minimax optimal guarantees for topic models with an unknown number of topics. *Bernoulli* **26** 1765–1796. [MR4091091](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/19-BEJ1166>
 - [10] BING, X., BUNEA, F. and WEGKAMP, M. (2020). Optimal estimation of sparse topic models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** 177. [MR4209463](#)
 - [11] BIRCH, M. W. (1964). A new proof of the Pearson–Fisher theorem. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **35** 817–824. [MR0169324](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177703581>
 - [12] BISHOP, Y. M. M., FIENBERG, S. E. and HOLLAND, P. W. (2007). *Discrete Multivariate Analysis: Theory and Practice*. Springer, New York. With the collaboration of Richard J. Light and Frederick Mosteller, Reprint of the 1975 original. [MR2344876](#)
 - [13] BITTORF, V., RECHT, B., RE, C. and TROPP, J. A. (2012). Factoring nonnegative matrices with linear programs. Available at [arXiv:1206.1270](#).
 - [14] BLEI, D. M. (2012). Introduction to probabilistic topic models. *Commun. ACM* **55** 77–84.
 - [15] BLEI, D. M., NG, A. Y. and JORDAN, M. I. (2003). Latent Dirichlet allocation. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* 993–1022.
 - [16] BOYD, S. and VANDENBERGHE, L. (2004). *Convex Optimization*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2061575](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511804441>
 - [17] CAO, Y., ZHANG, A. and LI, H. (2020). Multisample estimation of bacterial composition matrices in metagenomics data. *Biometrika* **107** 75–92. [MR4064141](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz062>
 - [18] CHEN, S., RIVAUD, P., PARK, J. H., TSOU, T., CHARLES, E., HALIBURTON, J. R., PICHIORRI, F. and THOMSON, M. (2020). Dissecting heterogeneous cell populations across drug and disease conditions with PopAlign. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **117** 28784–28794.
 - [19] DING, W., ISHWAR, P. and SALIGRAMA, V. (2015). Most large topic models are approximately separable. In *2015 Information Theory and Applications Workshop (ITA)* 199–203.
 - [20] DING, W., ROHBAN, M. H., ISHWAR, P. and SALIGRAMA, V. (2013). Topic discovery through data dependent and random projections. In *Proceedings of the 30th International Conference on Machine Learning* (S. Dasgupta and D. McAllester, eds.). *Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **28** 1202–1210. PMLR, Atlanta, GA, USA.
 - [21] GIBBS, A. L. and SU, F. E. (2002). On choosing and bounding probability metrics. *Int. Stat. Rev.* **70** 419–435.
 - [22] GONZÁLEZ-BLAS, C. B., MINNOYE, L., PAPASOKRATI, D., AIBAR, S., HULSELMANS, G., CHRISTIAENS, V., DAVIE, K., WOUTERS, J. and AERTS, S. (2019). cisTopic: Cis-regulatory topic modeling on single-cell ATAC-seq data. *Nat. Methods* **16** 397–400. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41592-019-0367-1>
 - [23] GRIFFITHS, T. L. and STEYVERS, M. (2004). Finding scientific topics. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **101** 5228–5235.
 - [24] KE, T. Z. and WANG, M. (2017). A new SVD approach to optimal topic estimation. Available at [arXiv:1704.07016](#).
 - [25] KLEINBERG, J. and SANDLER, M. (2008). Using mixture models for collaborative filtering. *J. Comput. System Sci.* **74** 49–69. [MR2364181](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jcss.2007.04.013>
 - [26] KLOPP, O., PANOV, M., SIGALLA, S. and TSYBAKOV, A. (2021). Assigning topics to documents by successive projections. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:2107.03684](#).

- [27] KUSNER, M., KOLKIN, Y. S. N. I. and WEINBERGER, K. Q. (2015). From word embeddings to document distances. <http://proceedings.mlr.press/v37/kusnerb15.pdf>.
- [28] LE, Q. V. and MIKOLOV, T. (2014). Distributed Representations of Sentences and Documents.
- [29] MA, W.-K., BIOUCAS-DIAS, J. M., CHAN, T.-H., GILLIS, N., GADER, P., PLAZA, A. J., AMBIKAPATHI, A. and CHI, C.-Y. (2013). A signal processing perspective on hyperspectral unmixing: Insights from remote sensing. *IEEE Signal Process. Mag.* **31** 67–81.
- [30] MIKOLOV, T., CHEN, K., CORRADO, G. and DEAN, J. (2013). Efficient Estimation of Word Representations in Vector Space.
- [31] QIU, X., SUN, T., XU, Y., SHAO, Y., DAI, N. and HUANG, X. (2020). Pre-trained Models for Natural Language Processing: A Survey.
- [32] RAO, C. R. (1957). Maximum likelihood estimation for the multinomial distribution. *Sankhyā* **18** 139–148. [MR0105183](#)
- [33] RAO, C. R. (1958). Maximum likelihood estimation for the multinomial distribution with infinite number of cells. *Sankhyā* **20** 211–218. [MR0107334](#)
- [34] REIMERS, N. and GUREVYCH, I. (2019). Sentence-BERT: Sentence Embeddings using Siamese BERT-Networks.
- [35] SOMMERFELD, M. and MUNK, A. (2018). Inference for empirical Wasserstein distances on finite spaces. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 219–238. [MR3744719](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12236>
- [36] TAMELING, C., SOMMERFELD, M. and MUNK, A. (2019). Empirical optimal transport on countable metric spaces: Distributional limits and statistical applications. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **29** 2744–2781. [MR4019874](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AAP1463>
- [37] WEED, J. and BACH, F. (2019). Sharp asymptotic and finite-sample rates of convergence of empirical measures in Wasserstein distance. *Bernoulli* **25** 2620–2648. [MR4003560](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/18-BEJ1065>
- [38] ZHU, Z., LI, X., WANG, M. and ZHANG, A. (2021). Learning Markov models via low-rank optimization. *Oper. Res.*

BAYESIAN FIXED-DOMAIN ASYMPTOTICS FOR COVARIANCE PARAMETERS IN A GAUSSIAN PROCESS MODEL

BY CHENG LI^a

Department of Statistics and Data Science, National University of Singapore, ^astalic@nus.edu.sg

Gaussian process models typically contain finite-dimensional parameters in the covariance function that need to be estimated from the data. We study the Bayesian fixed-domain asymptotics for the covariance parameters in a universal kriging model with an isotropic Matérn covariance function, which has many applications in spatial statistics. We show that when the dimension of domain is less than or equal to three, the joint posterior distribution of the microergodic parameter and the range parameter can be factored independently into the product of their marginal posteriors under fixed-domain asymptotics. The posterior of the microergodic parameter is asymptotically close in total variation distance to a normal distribution with shrinking variance, while the posterior distribution of the range parameter does not converge to any point mass distribution in general. Our theory allows an unbounded prior support for the range parameter and flexible designs of sampling points. We further study the asymptotic efficiency and convergence rates in posterior prediction for the Bayesian kriging predictor with covariance parameters randomly drawn from their posterior distribution. In the special case of one-dimensional Ornstein–Uhlenbeck process, we derive explicitly the limiting posterior of the range parameter and the posterior convergence rate for asymptotic efficiency in posterior prediction. We verify these asymptotic results in numerical experiments.

REFERENCES

- [1] ANDERES, E. (2010). On the consistent separation of scale and variance for Gaussian random fields. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 870–893. [MR2604700](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS725>
- [2] ARNOLD, B. C. (2015). *Pareto Distributions*, 2nd ed. *Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **140**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3618736](#)
- [3] BACHOC, F., BEVILACQUA, M. and VELANDIA, D. (2019). Composite likelihood estimation for a Gaussian process under fixed domain asymptotics. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **174** 104534. [MR3985049](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2019.104534>
- [4] BACHOC, F. and LAGNOUX, A. (2020). Fixed-domain asymptotic properties of maximum composite likelihood estimators for Gaussian processes. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **209** 62–75. [MR4096254](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2020.02.008>
- [5] BANERJEE, S., GELFAND, A. E., FINLEY, A. O. and SANG, H. (2008). Gaussian predictive process models for large spatial data sets. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **70** 825–848. [MR2523906](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2008.00663.x>
- [6] BERGER, J. O., DE OLIVEIRA, V. and SANSÓ, B. (2001). Objective Bayesian analysis of spatially correlated data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1361–1374. [MR1946582](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753382282>
- [7] BEVILACQUA, M., FAOUZI, T., FURRER, R. and PORCU, E. (2019). Estimation and prediction using generalized Wendland covariance functions under fixed domain asymptotics. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 828–856. [MR3909952](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1652>
- [8] BICKEL, P. J. and KLEIN, B. J. K. (2012). The semiparametric Bernstein–von Mises theorem. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 206–237. [MR3013185](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS921>
- [9] BOCHKINA, N. A. and GREEN, P. J. (2014). The Bernstein–von Mises theorem and nonregular models. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1850–1878. [MR3262470](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1239>

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62F15, 62H11, 62E20.

Key words and phrases. Fixed-domain asymptotics, limiting posterior distribution, Matérn covariance function, asymptotic efficiency in posterior prediction.

- [10] BRAZAUSKAS, V. (2002). Fisher information matrix for the Feller–Pareto distribution. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **59** 159–167. [MR1927527](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(02\)00143-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(02)00143-8)
- [11] CHAE, M. and WALKER, S. G. (2020). Wasserstein upper bounds of the total variation for smooth densities. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **163** 108771. [MR4083852](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2020.108771>
- [12] CHANG, C.-H., HUANG, H.-C. and ING, C.-K. (2014). Asymptotic theory of generalized information criterion for geostatistical regression model selection. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 2441–2468. [MR3269985](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1258>
- [13] CHANG, C.-H., HUANG, H.-C. and ING, C.-K. (2017). Mixed domain asymptotics for a stochastic process model with time trend and measurement error. *Bernoulli* **23** 159–190. [MR3556770](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ740>
- [14] CHEN, H.-S., SIMPSON, D. G. and YING, Z. (2000). Infill asymptotics for a stochastic process model with measurement error. *Statist. Sinica* **10** 141–156. [MR1742105](#)
- [15] CHEN, X., CHRISTENSEN, T. M. and TAMER, E. (2018). Monte Carlo confidence sets for identified sets. *Econometrica* **86** 1965–2018. [MR3901244](#) <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA14525>
- [16] CHERNOZHUKOV, V. and HONG, H. (2004). Likelihood estimation and inference in a class of nonregular econometric models. *Econometrica* **72** 1445–1480. [MR2077489](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0262.2004.00540.x>
- [17] CRESSIE, N. A. C. (1993). *Statistics for Spatial Data*. *Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics*. Wiley, New York. [MR1239641](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/9781119115151>
- [18] CROWDER, M. J. (1976). Maximum likelihood estimation for dependent observations. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **38** 45–53. [MR0403035](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.2517-6161.1976.tb01565.x>
- [19] DATTA, A., BANERJEE, S., FINLEY, A. O. and GELFAND, A. E. (2016). Hierarchical nearest-neighbor Gaussian process models for large geostatistical datasets. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **111** 800–812. [MR3538706](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1044091>
- [20] DE OLIVEIRA, V., KEDEM, B. and SHORT, D. A. (1997). Bayesian prediction of transformed Gaussian random fields. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **92** 1422–1433. [MR1615252](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2965412>
- [21] DU, J., ZHANG, H. and MANDREKAR, V. S. (2009). Fixed-domain asymptotic properties of tapered maximum likelihood estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 3330–3361. [MR2549562](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS676>
- [22] FUGLSTAD, G.-A., SIMPSON, D., LINDGREN, F. and RUE, H. (2019). Constructing priors that penalize the complexity of Gaussian random fields. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **114** 445–452. [MR3941267](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1415907>
- [23] GHOSAL, S. and VAN DER VAART, A. (2017). *Fundamentals of Nonparametric Bayesian Inference*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **44**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR3587782](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781139029834>
- [24] GNEITING, T. (2002). Compactly supported correlation functions. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **83** 493–508. [MR1945966](#) <https://doi.org/10.1006/jmva.2001.2056>
- [25] GU, M. and ANDERSON, K. (2018). Calibration of imperfect mathematical models by multiple sources of data with measurement bias. *ArXiv Preprint*. Available at [arXiv:1810.11664](#).
- [26] GU, M., WANG, X. and BERGER, J. O. (2018). Robust Gaussian stochastic process emulation. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 3038–3066. [MR3851764](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1648>
- [27] GUHANIYOGI, R., LI, C., SAVITSKY, T. D. and SRIVASTAVA, S. (2022). Distributed Bayesian inference in massive spatial data. *Statist. Sci.* To appear.
- [28] GUSTAFSON, P. (2014). Bayesian inference in partially identified models: Is the shape of the posterior distribution useful? *Electron. J. Stat.* **8** 476–496. [MR3205730](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-EJS891>
- [29] GUSTAFSON, P. (2015). *Bayesian Inference for Partially Identified Models: Exploring the Limits of Limited Data*. *Monographs on Statistics and Applied Probability* **141**. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3642458](#)
- [30] HANDCOCK, M. S. and STEIN, M. L. (1993). A Bayesian analysis of kriging. *Technometrics* **35** 403–410. [https://doi.org/10.1080/00401706.1993.10485354](#)
- [31] HEATON, J. H., DATTA, A., FINLEY, A. O., FURRER, R., GUINNESS, J., GUHANIYOGI, R., GERBER, F., GRAMACY, R. B., HAMMERLING, D. et al. (2019). A case study competition among methods for analyzing large spatial data. *J. Agric. Biol. Environ. Stat.* **24** 398–825. [https://doi.org/10.1007/s13253-018-00348-w](#)
- [32] JIANG, W. (2017). On limiting distribution of quasi-posteriors under partial identification. *Econom. Stat.* **3** 60–72. [MR3666242](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecosta.2017.03.006>
- [33] JIANG, W. and LI, C. (2019). On Bayesian oracle properties. *Bayesian Anal.* **14** 235–260. [MR3910045](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-BA1097>

- [34] JUN, S. J., PINKSE, J. and WAN, Y. (2015). Classical Laplace estimation for $\sqrt[3]{n}$ -consistent estimators: Improved convergence rates and rate-adaptive inference. *J. Econometrics* **187** 201–216. [MR3347303](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2015.01.005>
- [35] KANAGAWA, M., HENNIG, P., SEJDINOVIC, D. and SRIPERUMBUDUR, B. K. (2018). Gaussian processes and kernel methods: A review on connections and equivalences. ArXiv Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1807.02582](#).
- [36] KAUFMAN, C. G., SCHERVISH, M. J. and NYCHKA, D. W. (2008). Covariance tapering for likelihood-based estimation in large spatial data sets. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 1545–1555. [MR2504203](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000959>
- [37] KAUFMAN, C. G. and SHABY, B. A. (2013). The role of the range parameter for estimation and prediction in geostatistics. *Biometrika* **100** 473–484. [MR3068447](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ass079>
- [38] KENNEDY, M. C. and O’HAGAN, A. (2001). Bayesian calibration of computer models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **63** 425–464. [MR1858398](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00294>
- [39] KLEIJN, B. J. K. and KNAPIK, B. (2012). Semiparametric posterior limits under local asymptotic exponentiality. ArXiv Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1210.6204v3](#).
- [40] KREH, M. (2012). *Bessel Functions. Lecture Notes, Penn State—Göttingen Summer School on Number Theory*.
- [41] LEHMANN, E. L. and CASELLA, G. (1998). *Theory of Point Estimation*, 2nd ed. *Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1639875](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/b98854>
- [42] LI, C. (2022). Supplement to “Bayesian fixed-domain asymptotics for covariance parameters in a Gaussian process model.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2230SUPPA>, <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2230SUPPB>
- [43] LI, C., SRIVASTAVA, S. and DUNSON, D. B. (2017). Simple, scalable and accurate posterior interval estimation. *Biometrika* **104** 665–680. [MR3694589](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asx033>
- [44] LOH, W.-L. (2005). Fixed-domain asymptotics for a subclass of Matérn-type Gaussian random fields. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 2344–2394. [MR2211089](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000516>
- [45] LOH, W.-L. (2015). Estimating the smoothness of a Gaussian random field from irregularly spaced data via higher-order quadratic variations. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 2766–2794. [MR3405611](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1365>
- [46] LOH, W.-L., SUN, S. and WEN, J. (2021). On fixed-domain asymptotics, parameter estimation and isotropic Gaussian random fields with Matérn covariance functions. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 3127–3152. [MR4352525](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2077>
- [47] MANSKI, C. F. (2003). *Partial Identification of Probability Distributions. Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2151380](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/b97478>
- [48] MARDIA, K. V. and MARSHALL, R. J. (1984). Maximum likelihood estimation of models for residual covariance in spatial regression. *Biometrika* **71** 135–146. [MR0738334](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/71.1.135>
- [49] MOON, H. R. and SCHORFHEIDE, F. (2012). Bayesian and frequentist inference in partially identified models. *Econometrica* **80** 755–782. [MR2951948](#) <https://doi.org/10.3982/ECTA8360>
- [50] PERUZZI, M., BANERJEE, S. and FINLEY, A. O. (2022). Highly scalable Bayesian geostatistical modeling via meshed Gaussian processes on partitioned domains. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **117** 969–982. [MR4436326](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1833889>
- [51] PUTTER, H. and YOUNG, G. A. (2001). On the effect of covariance function estimation on the accuracy of kriging predictors. *Bernoulli* **7** 421–438. [MR1836738](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/3318494>
- [52] RASMUSSEN, C. E. and WILLIAMS, C. K. I. (2006). *Gaussian Processes for Machine Learning. Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. [MR2514435](#)
- [53] RITTER, K. (2000). *Average-Case Analysis of Numerical Problems. Lecture Notes in Math.* **1733**. Springer, Berlin. [MR1763973](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0103934>
- [54] SANG, H. and HUANG, J. Z. (2012). A full scale approximation of covariance functions for large spatial data sets. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **74** 111–132. [MR2885842](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2011.01007.x>
- [55] SANG, H., JUN, M. and HUANG, J. Z. (2011). Covariance approximation for large multivariate spatial data sets with an application to multiple climate model errors. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **5** 2519–2548. [MR2907125](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOAS478>
- [56] SHABY, B. and RUPPERT, D. (2012). Tapered covariance: Bayesian estimation and asymptotics. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **21** 433–452. [MR2945475](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2012.680819>
- [57] SHEN, X. (2002). Asymptotic normality of semiparametric and nonparametric posterior distributions. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **97** 222–235. [MR1947282](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214502753479365>

- [58] STEIN, M. (1990). Uniform asymptotic optimality of linear predictions of a random field using an incorrect second-order structure. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 850–872. MR1056340 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347629>
- [59] STEIN, M. L. (1988). Asymptotically efficient prediction of a random field with a misspecified covariance function. *Ann. Statist.* **16** 55–63. MR0924856 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350690>
- [60] STEIN, M. L. (1990). Bounds on the efficiency of linear predictions using an incorrect covariance function. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 1116–1138. MR1062701 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347742>
- [61] STEIN, M. L. (1990). A comparison of generalized cross validation and modified maximum likelihood for estimating the parameters of a stochastic process. *Ann. Statist.* **18** 1139–1157. MR1062702 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347743>
- [62] STEIN, M. L. (1993). A simple condition for asymptotic optimality of linear predictions of random fields. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **17** 399–404. MR1237787 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(93\)90261-G](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(93)90261-G)
- [63] STEIN, M. L. (1997). Efficiency of linear predictors for periodic processes using an incorrect covariance function. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **58** 321–331. MR1450019 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758\(96\)00088-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758(96)00088-2)
- [64] STEIN, M. L. (1999). *Interpolation of Spatial Data: Some Theory for Kriging*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. MR1697409 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1494-6>
- [65] STEIN, M. L. (1999). Predicting random fields with increasing dense observations. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **9** 242–273. MR1682572 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoap/1029962604>
- [66] SUN, Q., MIAO, C., DUAN, Q., ASHOURI, H., SOROOSHIAN, S. and HSU, K. L. (2018). A review of global precipitation data sets: Data sources, estimation, and intercomparisons. *Rev. Geophys.* **56** 79–107. <https://doi.org/10.1002/2017RG000574>
- [67] TAMER, E. (2010). Partial identification in econometrics. *Ann. Rev. Econ.* **3** 167–195. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.economics.050708.143401>
- [68] TANG, W., ZHANG, L. and BANERJEE, S. (2021). On identifiability and consistency of the nugget in Gaussian spatial process models. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **83** 1044–1070. MR4349127 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12472>
- [69] TUO, R. and WANG, W. (2020). Kriging prediction with isotropic Matérn correlations: Robustness and experimental designs. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** Paper No. 187. MR4209473
- [70] VAN DER VAART, A. and VAN ZANTEN, H. (2011). Information rates of nonparametric Gaussian process methods. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **12** 2095–2119. MR2819028
- [71] VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. MR1652247 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- [72] VAN DER VAART, A. W. and VAN ZANTEN, J. H. (2008). Rates of contraction of posterior distributions based on Gaussian process priors. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 1435–1463. MR2418663 <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536070000000613>
- [73] VAN DER VAART, A. W. and VAN ZANTEN, J. H. (2009). Adaptive Bayesian estimation using a Gaussian random field with inverse gamma bandwidth. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 2655–2675. MR2541442 <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS678>
- [74] VELANDIA, D., BACHOC, F., BEVILACQUA, M., GENDRE, X. and LOUBES, J.-M. (2017). Maximum likelihood estimation for a bivariate Gaussian process under fixed domain asymptotics. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 2978–3007. MR3694574 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1298>
- [75] VILLANI, C. (2009). *Optimal Transport: Old and New*. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences] **338**. Springer, Berlin. MR2459454 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-540-71050-9>
- [76] WANG, D. and LOH, W.-L. (2011). On fixed-domain asymptotics and covariance tapering in Gaussian random field models. *Electron. J. Stat.* **5** 238–269. MR2792553 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-EJS607>
- [77] WANG, W., TUO, R. and WU, C. F. J. (2020). On prediction properties of kriging: Uniform error bounds and robustness. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **115** 920–930. MR4107689 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2019.1598868>
- [78] WENDLAND, H. (2005). *Scattered Data Approximation*. Cambridge Monographs on Applied and Computational Mathematics **17**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. MR2131724 <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511617539>
- [79] WU, Z. M. and SCHABACK, R. (1993). Local error estimates for radial basis function interpolation of scattered data. *IMA J. Numer. Anal.* **13** 13–27. MR1199027 <https://doi.org/10.1093/imanum/13.1.13>
- [80] WYNNE, G., BRIOL, F. X. and GIROLAMI, M. (2021). Convergence guarantees for Gaussian process approximations under several observation models. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **123** 1–40.
- [81] YAKOWITZ, S. J. and SZIDAROVSKY, F. (1985). A comparison of kriging with nonparametric regression methods. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **16** 21–53. MR0778488 [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(85\)90050-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(85)90050-8)

- [82] YANG, Y. and TOKDAR, S. T. (2015). Minimax-optimal nonparametric regression in high dimensions. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 652–674. [MR3319139](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1289>
- [83] YING, Z. (1991). Asymptotic properties of a maximum likelihood estimator with data from a Gaussian process. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **36** 280–296. [MR1096671](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(91\)90062-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(91)90062-7)
- [84] YING, Z. (1993). Maximum likelihood estimation of parameters under a spatial sampling scheme. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 1567–1590. [MR1241279](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349272>
- [85] ZHANG, H. (2004). Inconsistent estimation and asymptotically equal interpolations in model-based geostatistics. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **99** 250–261. [MR2054303](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214504000000241>
- [86] ZHANG, H. and ZIMMERMAN, D. L. (2005). Towards reconciling two asymptotic frameworks in spatial statistics. *Biometrika* **92** 921–936. [MR2234195](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/92.4.921>

BATCH POLICY LEARNING IN AVERAGE REWARD MARKOV DECISION PROCESSES

BY PENG LIAO^{1,a}, ZHENGLING QI^{2,c}, RUNZHE WAN^{3,d}, PREDRAG KLASNJA^{4,e} AND SUSAN A. MURPHY^{1,b}

¹Department of Statistics, Harvard University, ^apliao9122@gmail.com, ^bsamurphy11@gmail.com

²Department of Decision Sciences, George Washington University, ^cqizhengling@gwu.edu

³Amazon, ^drunzhe.wan@gmail.com

⁴School of Information, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, ^eklasnja@umich.edu

We consider the batch (off-line) policy learning problem in the infinite horizon Markov decision process. Motivated by mobile health applications, we focus on learning a policy that maximizes the long-term average reward. We propose a doubly robust estimator for the average reward and show that it achieves semiparametric efficiency. Further, we develop an optimization algorithm to compute the optimal policy in a parameterized stochastic policy class. The performance of the estimated policy is measured by the difference between the optimal average reward in the policy class and the average reward of the estimated policy and we establish a finite-sample regret guarantee. The performance of the method is illustrated by simulation studies and an analysis of a mobile health study promoting physical activity.

REFERENCES

- ABOUNADI, J., BERTSEKAS, D. and BORKAR, V. S. (2001). Learning algorithms for Markov decision processes with average cost. *SIAM J. Control Optim.* **40** 681–698. [MR1871450](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0363012999361974>
- AGARWAL, R., SCHUURMANS, D. and NOROUZI, M. (2020). An optimistic perspective on offline reinforcement learning. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 104–114. PMLR.
- ANTOS, A., SZEPEŠVÁRI, C. and MUNOS, R. (2008a). Learning near-optimal policies with Bellman-residual minimization based fitted policy iteration and a single sample path. *Mach. Learn.* **71** 89–129. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10994-007-5038-2>
- ANTOS, A., SZEPEŠVÁRI, C. and MUNOS, R. (2008b). Fitted Q-iteration in continuous action-space MDPs. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 9–16.
- ATHEY, S. and WAGER, S. (2017). Efficient policy learning. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1702.02896](https://arxiv.org/abs/1702.02896).
- BICKEL, P. J., KLAASSEN, C. A. J., RITOV, Y. and WELLNER, J. A. (1993). *Efficient and Adaptive Estimation for Semiparametric Models*. Johns Hopkins Series in the Mathematical Sciences. Johns Hopkins Univ. Press, Baltimore, MD. [MR1245941](#)
- CHERNOZHUKOV, V., CHETVERIKOV, D., DEMIRER, M., DUFLO, E., HANSEN, C., NEWAY, W. and ROBINS, J. (2018). Double/debiased machine learning for treatment and structural parameters. *Econom. J.* **21** C1–C68. [MR3769544](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/ectj.12097>
- DUDÍK, M., ERHAN, D., LANGFORD, J. and LI, L. (2014). Doubly robust policy evaluation and optimization. *Statist. Sci.* **29** 485–511. [MR3300356](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-STS500>
- ERNST, D., GEURTS, P. and WEHENKEL, L. (2005). Tree-based batch mode reinforcement learning. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **6** 503–556. [MR2249830](#)
- ERTEFAIE, A. and STRAWDERMAN, R. L. (2018). Constructing dynamic treatment regimes over indefinite time horizons. *Biometrika* **105** 963–977. [MR3877877](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy043>
- FARAHMAND, A. and SZEPEŠVÁRI, C. (2011). Model selection in reinforcement learning. *Mach. Learn.* **85** 299–332. [MR3108236](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10994-011-5254-7>
- FARAHMAND, A., GHAVAMZADEH, M., SZEPEŠVÁRI, C. and MANNOR, S. (2016). Regularized policy iteration with nonparametric function spaces. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **17** Paper No. 139, 66. [MR3555030](#)

MSC2020 subject classifications. 62G05.

Key words and phrases. Markov decision process, average reward, policy optimization, doubly robust estimator.

- FUJIMOTO, S., MEGER, D. and PRECUP, D. (2019). Off-policy deep reinforcement learning without exploration. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 2052–2062. PMLR.
- FUKUMIZU, K., GRETTON, A., LANCKRIET, G. R., SCHÖLKOPF, B. and SRIPERUMBUDUR, B. K. (2009). Kernel choice and classifiability for RKHS embeddings of probability distributions. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 1750–1758.
- GYÖRFI, L., KOHLER, M., KRZYZAK, A. and WALK, H. (2006). *A Distribution-Free Theory of Nonparametric Regression*. Springer Science & Business Media. [MR1920390](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/b97848>
- HASTIE, T., TIBSHIRANI, R. and FRIEDMAN, J. (2001). *The Elements of Statistical Learning* **1**. Springer Series in Statistics New York. [MR2722294](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-0-387-84858-7>
- HERNÁNDEZ-LERMA, O. and LASSERRE, J. B. (1999). *Further Topics on Discrete-Time Markov Control Processes. Applications of Mathematics (New York)* **42**. Springer, New York. [MR1697198](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-0561-6>
- JIANG, N. and LI, L. (2016). Doubly robust off-policy value evaluation for reinforcement learning. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 652–661. PMLR.
- KAKADE, S. and LANGFORD, J. (2002). Approximately optimal approximate reinforcement learning. In *Proc. 19th International Conference on Machine Learning*. Citeseer.
- KALLUS, N. and UEHARA, M. (2019). Efficiently breaking the curse of horizon: Double reinforcement learning in infinite-horizon processes. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1909.05850](#).
- KALLUS, N. and UEHARA, M. (2020). Double reinforcement learning for efficient off-policy evaluation in Markov decision processes. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **21** Paper No. 167, 63. [MR4209453](#)
- KLASNJA, P., HEKLER, E. B., SHIFFMAN, S., BORUVKA, A., ALMIRALL, D., TEWARI, A. and MURPHY, S. A. (2015). Micro-randomized trials: An experimental design for developing just-in-time adaptive interventions. *Health Psychology* **34** 1220.
- KLASNJA, P., SMITH, S., SEEWALD, N. J., LEE, A., HALL, K., LUERS, B., HEKLER, E. B. and MURPHY, S. A. (2018). Efficacy of contextually tailored suggestions for physical activity: A micro-randomized optimization trial of HeartSteps. *Ann. Behav. Med.*
- KOSOROK, M. R. and LABER, E. B. (2019). Precision medicine. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **6** 263–286. [MR3939521](#) <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-statistics-030718-105251>
- KUMAR, A., FU, J., SOH, M., TUCKER, G. and LEVINE, S. (2019). Stabilizing off-policy q-learning via bootstrapping error reduction. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **32**.
- LABER, E. B., LIZOTTE, D. J., QIAN, M., PELHAM, W. E. and MURPHY, S. A. (2014). Dynamic treatment regimes: Technical challenges and applications. *Electron. J. Stat.* **8** 1225–1272. [MR3263118](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-EJS920>
- LAGOUDAKIS, M. G. and PARR, R. (2004). Least-squares policy iteration. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **4** 1107–1149. [MR2125347](#) <https://doi.org/10.1162/1532443041827907>
- LIAO, P., KLASNJA, P. and MURPHY, S. (2021). Off-policy estimation of long-term average outcomes with applications to mobile health. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **116** 382–391. [MR4227701](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2020.1807993>
- LIAO, P., KLASNJA, P., TEWARI, A. and MURPHY, S. A. (2016). Sample size calculations for micro-randomized trials in mHealth. *Stat. Med.* **35** 1944–1971. [MR3513494](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/sim.6847>
- LIAO, P., QI, Z., WAN, R., KLASNJA, P. and MURPHY, S. A. (2022). Supplement to “Batch policy learning in average reward Markov decision processes.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2231SUPP>
- LIU, D. C. and NOCEDAL, J. (1989). On the limited memory BFGS method for large scale optimization. *Math. Program.* **45** 503–528. [MR1038245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01589116>
- LIU, Q., LI, L., TANG, Z. and ZHOU, D. (2018). Breaking the curse of horizon: Infinite-horizon off-policy estimation. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 5356–5366.
- LIU, Y., SWAMINATHAN, A., AGARWAL, A. and BRUNSKILL, E. (2019). Off-policy policy gradient with state distribution correction. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1904.08473](#).
- LOH, P.-L. (2017). Statistical consistency and asymptotic normality for high-dimensional robust M -estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 866–896. [MR3650403](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1471>
- LUCKETT, D. J., LABER, E. B., KAHKOSKA, A. R., MAAHS, D. M., MAYER-DAVIS, E. and KOSOROK, M. R. (2020). Estimating dynamic treatment regimes in mobile health using V-learning. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **115** 692–706. [MR4107673](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2018.1537919>
- MAHADEVAN, S. (1996). Average reward reinforcement learning: Foundations, algorithms, and empirical results. *Mach. Learn.* **22** 159–195.
- MEI, S., BAI, Y. and MONTANARI, A. (2018). The landscape of empirical risk for nonconvex losses. *Ann. Statist.* **46** 2747–2774. [MR3851754](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1637>
- MUNOS, R. and SZEPESVÁRI, C. (2008). Finite-time bounds for fitted value iteration. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **9** 815–857. [MR2417255](#)

- MURPHY, S. A., VAN DER LAAN, M. J. and ROBINS, J. M. (2001). Marginal mean models for dynamic regimes. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **96** 1410–1423. [MR1946586](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214501753382327>
- MURPHY, S. A., DENG, Y., LABER, E. B., MAEI, H. R., SUTTON, R. S. and WITKIEWITZ, K. (2016). A batch, off-policy, actor-critic algorithm for optimizing the average reward. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1607.05047](#).
- NACHUM, O., CHOW, Y., DAI, B. and LI, L. (2019). Dualdice: Behavior-agnostic estimation of discounted stationary distribution corrections. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2315–2325.
- NAHUM-SHANI, I., SMITH, S. N., SPRING, B. J., COLLINS, L. M., WITKIEWITZ, K., TEWARI, A. and MURPHY, S. A. (2016). Just-in-time adaptive interventions (JITAI) in mobile health: Key components and design principles for ongoing health behavior support. *Ann. Behav. Med.* 1–17.
- NAIK, A., SHARIFF, R., YASUI, N. and SUTTON, R. S. (2019). Discounted reinforcement learning is not an optimization problem. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1910.02140](#).
- NEWBY, W. K. (1990). Semiparametric efficiency bounds. *J. Appl. Econometrics* **5** 99–135.
- ORMONEIT, D. and SEN, S. (2003). Kernel-based reinforcement learning. In *Machine Learning* 161–178.
- PRECUP, D. (2000). Eligibility traces for off-policy policy evaluation. Computer Science Department Faculty Publication Series 80.
- PUTERMAN, M. L. (1994). *Markov Decision Processes: Discrete Stochastic Dynamic Programming*. Wiley Series in Probability and Mathematical Statistics: Applied Probability and Statistics. Wiley, New York. A Wiley-Interscience Publication. [MR1270015](#)
- RICHARDSON, G. B. (1995). The theory of the market economy. *Revue* 1487–1496.
- ROBINS, J. M., ROTNITZKY, A. and ZHAO, L. P. (1994). Estimation of regression coefficients when some regressors are not always observed. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **89** 846–866. [MR1294730](#)
- SHARMA, H., JAFARNIA-JAHROMI, M. and JAIN, R. (2020). Approximate relative value learning for average-reward continuous state MDPs. In *Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence* 956–964. PMLR.
- SHI, C., WAN, R., CHERNOZHUKOV, V. and SONG, R. (2021). Deeply-debiased off-policy interval estimation. arXiv preprint [arXiv:2105.04646](#).
- SHI, C., ZHANG, S., LU, W. and SONG, R. (2022). Statistical inference of the value function for reinforcement learning in infinite-horizon settings. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **84** 765–793. [MR4460575](#)
- SNOEK, J., LAROCHELLE, H. and ADAMS, R. P. (2012). Practical Bayesian optimization of machine learning algorithms. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **25**.
- STEINWART, I. and CHRISTMANN, A. (2008). *Support Vector Machines*. Springer Science & Business Media.
- SUTTON, R. S. and BARTO, A. G. (2018). *Reinforcement Learning: An Introduction*, 2nd ed. *Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. [MR3889951](#)
- TANG, Z., FENG, Y., LI, L., ZHOU, D. and LIU, Q. (2020). Doubly robust bias reduction in infinite horizon off-policy estimation. In *International Conference on Learning Representations*.
- THOMAS, P. and BRUNSKILL, E. (2016). Data-efficient off-policy policy evaluation for reinforcement learning. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 2139–2148.
- UEHARA, M. and JIANG, N. (2019). Minimax weight and q-function learning for off-policy evaluation. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1910.12809](#).
- VAN ROY, B. (1998). *Learning and Value Function Approximation in Complex Decision Processes*. ProQuest LLC, Ann Arbor, MI. Thesis (Ph.D.)—Massachusetts Institute of Technology. [MR2716807](#)
- VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- VOLOSHIN, C., LE, H. M., JIANG, N. and YUE, Y. (2019). Empirical study of off-policy policy evaluation for reinforcement learning. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1911.06854](#).
- WAN, Y., NAIK, A. and SUTTON, R. S. (2021). Learning and planning in average-reward Markov decision processes. In *International Conference on Machine Learning* 10653–10662. PMLR.
- WU, Y. and WANG, L. (2021). Resampling-based confidence intervals for model-free robust inference on optimal treatment regimes. *Biometrics* **77** 465–476. [MR4307648](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/biom.13337>
- ZHANG, B., TSIATIS, A. A., LABER, E. B. and DAVIDIAN, M. (2012). A robust method for estimating optimal treatment regimes. *Biometrics* **68** 1010–1018. [MR3040007](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1541-0420.2012.01763.x>
- ZHANG, B., TSIATIS, A. A., LABER, E. B. and DAVIDIAN, M. (2013). Robust estimation of optimal dynamic treatment regimes for sequential treatment decisions. *Biometrika* **100** 681–694. [MR3094445](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/ast014>
- ZHANG, R., DAI, B., LI, L. and SCHUURMANS, D. (2020). Gen{DICE}: Generalized offline estimation of stationary values. In *International Conference on Learning Representations*.
- ZHAO, Y.-Q., ZENG, D., LABER, E. B. and KOSOROK, M. R. (2015). New statistical learning methods for estimating optimal dynamic treatment regimes. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 583–598. [MR3367249](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.937488>

- ZHAO, Y.-Q., LABER, E. B., NING, Y., SAHA, S. and SANDS, B. E. (2019). Efficient augmentation and relaxation learning for individualized treatment rules using observational data. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **20** Paper No. 48, 23. [MR3948088](#)
- ZHOU, X., MAYER-HAMBLETT, N., KHAN, U. and KOSOROK, M. R. (2017). Residual weighted learning for estimating individualized treatment rules. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 169–187. [MR3646564](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1093947>

LOCAL PERMUTATION TESTS FOR CONDITIONAL INDEPENDENCE

BY ILMUN KIM^{1,a}, MATEY NEYKOV^{2,b}, SIVARAMAN BALAKRISHNAN^{2,c} AND
 LARRY WASSERMAN^{2,d}

¹Department of Statistics and Data Science, Department of Applied Statistics, Yonsei University, ^ailmun@yonsei.ac.kr

²Department of Statistics and Data Science, Carnegie Mellon University, ^bmneykov@stat.cmu.edu, ^csiva@stat.cmu.edu,
^dlarry@stat.cmu.edu

In this paper, we investigate local permutation tests for testing conditional independence between two random vectors X and Y given Z . The local permutation test determines the significance of a test statistic by locally shuffling samples, which share similar values of the conditioning variables Z , and it forms a natural extension of the usual permutation approach for unconditional independence testing. Despite its simplicity and empirical support, the theoretical underpinnings of the local permutation test remain unclear. Motivated by this gap, this paper aims to establish theoretical foundations of local permutation tests with a particular focus on binning-based statistics. We start by revisiting the hardness of conditional independence testing and provide an upper bound for the power of any valid conditional independence test, which holds when the probability of observing “collisions” in Z is small. This negative result naturally motivates us to impose additional restrictions on the possible distributions under the null and alternate. To this end, we focus our attention on certain classes of smooth distributions and identify provably tight conditions under which the local permutation method is universally valid, that is, it is valid when applied to any (binning-based) test statistic. To complement this result on type I error control, we also show that in some cases, a binning-based statistic calibrated via the local permutation method can achieve minimax optimal power. We also introduce a double-binning permutation strategy, which yields a valid test over less smooth null distributions than the typical single-binning method without compromising much power. Finally, we present simulation results to support our theoretical findings.

REFERENCES

- [1] AGRESTI, A. (1992). A survey of exact inference for contingency tables. *Statist. Sci.* **7** 131–177. With comments and a rejoinder by the author. [MR1173420](#)
- [2] ALBERT, M., LAURENT, B., MARREL, A. and MEYNAOUI, A. (2022). Adaptive test of independence based on HSIC measures. *Ann. Statist.* **50** 858–879. [MR4404921](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2129>
- [3] AZADKIA, M. and CHATTERJEE, S. (2021). A simple measure of conditional dependence. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 3070–3102. [MR4352523](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2073>
- [4] BALAKRISHNAN, S. and WASSERMAN, L. (2018). Hypothesis testing for high-dimensional multinomials: A selective review. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **12** 727–749. [MR3834283](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1155SF>
- [5] BALAKRISHNAN, S. and WASSERMAN, L. (2019). Hypothesis testing for densities and high-dimensional multinomials: Sharp local minimax rates. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 1893–1927. [MR3953439](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1729>
- [6] BARBER, R. F. (2020). Is distribution-free inference possible for binary regression? *Electron. J. Stat.* **14** 3487–3524. [MR4154845](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-EJS1749>
- [7] BARBER, R. F., CANDÈS, E. J., RAMDAS, A. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2021). The limits of distribution-free conditional predictive inference. *Inf. Inference* **10** 455–482. [MR4270755](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iaaa017>
- [8] BELLOT, A. and VAN DER SCHAAR, M. (2019). Conditional independence testing using generative adversarial networks. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **32**.

- [9] BERGSMA, W. (2010). Nonparametric testing of conditional independence by means of the partial copula. Available at SSRN 1702981.
- [10] BERGSMA, W. P. (2004). Testing for continuous random variables. Citeseer.
- [11] BERRETT, T. B., WANG, Y., BARBER, R. F. and SAMWORTH, R. J. (2020). The conditional permutation test for independence while controlling for confounders. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **82** 175–197. [MR4060981](#)
- [12] CANDÈS, E., FAN, Y., JANSON, L. and LV, J. (2018). Panning for gold: ‘Model-X’ knockoffs for high dimensional controlled variable selection. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 551–577. [MR3798878](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12265>
- [13] CANONNE, C. L. (2017). A short note on Poisson tail bounds. <http://www.cs.columbia.edu/~ccanonne/files/misc/2017-poissonconcentration.pdf>.
- [14] CANONNE, C. L., DIAKONIKOLAS, I., KANE, D. M. and STEWART, A. (2018). Testing conditional independence of discrete distributions. In *STOC’18—Proceedings of the 50th Annual ACM SIGACT Symposium on Theory of Computing* 735–748. ACM, New York. [MR3826290](#) <https://doi.org/10.1145/3188745.3188756>
- [15] DAI, B., SHEN, X. and PAN, W. (2021). Significance tests of feature relevance for a blackbox learner. arXiv preprint [arXiv:2103.04985](#).
- [16] DAUDIN, J.-J. (1980). Partial association measures and an application to qualitative regression. *Biometrika* **67** 581–590. [MR0601095](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/67.3.581>
- [17] DE CAMPOS, L. M. and HUETE, J. F. (2000). A new approach for learning belief networks using independence criteria. *Internat. J. Approx. Reason.* **24** 11–37. [MR1759736](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0888-613X\(99\)00042-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0888-613X(99)00042-0)
- [18] DIAKONIKOLAS, I. and KANE, D. M. (2016). A new approach for testing properties of discrete distributions. In *57th Annual IEEE Symposium on Foundations of Computer Science—FOCS 2016* 685–694. IEEE Computer Soc., Los Alamitos, CA. [MR3631031](#)
- [19] DORAN, G., MUANDET, K., ZHANG, K. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2014). A permutation-based kernel conditional independence test. In *UAI* 132–141.
- [20] DVORETZKY, A., KIEFER, J. and WOLFOWITZ, J. (1956). Asymptotic minimax character of the sample distribution function and of the classical multinomial estimator. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **27** 642–669. [MR0083864](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177728174>
- [21] FUKUMIZU, K., GRETTON, A., SUN, X. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2008). Kernel measures of conditional dependence. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 489–496.
- [22] GRETTON, A., BORGWARDT, K. M., RASCH, M. J., SCHÖLKOPF, B. and SMOLA, A. (2012). A kernel two-sample test. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **13** 723–773. [MR2913716](#)
- [23] GRETTON, A., BOUSQUET, O., SMOLA, A. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2005). Measuring statistical dependence with Hilbert–Schmidt norms. In *Algorithmic Learning Theory. Lecture Notes in Computer Science* **3734** 63–77. Springer, Berlin. [MR2255909](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/11564089_7
- [24] HOEFFDING, W. (1952). The large-sample power of tests based on permutations of observations. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **23** 169–192. [MR0057521](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177729436>
- [25] HUANG, T.-M. (2010). Testing conditional independence using maximal nonlinear conditional correlation. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 2047–2091. [MR2676883](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS770>
- [26] HUANG, Z., DEB, N. and SEN, B. (2020). Kernel partial correlation coefficient—a measure of conditional dependence. arXiv preprint [arXiv:2012.14804](#).
- [27] IMBENS, G. W. and RUBIN, D. B. (2015). *Causal Inference—for Statistics, Social, and Biomedical Sciences: An Introduction*. Cambridge Univ. Press, New York. [MR3309951](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9781139025751>
- [28] KAMPS, U. (1989). Hellinger distances and α -entropy in a one-parameter class of density functions. *Stat. Hefte* **30** 263–269. [MR1024023](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02924332>
- [29] KIM, D. and AGRESTI, A. (1997). Nearly exact tests of conditional independence and marginal homogeneity for sparse contingency tables. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **24** 89–104. [MR1439566](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-9473\(96\)00038-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-9473(96)00038-2)
- [30] KIM, I. (2021). Comparing a large number of multivariate distributions. *Bernoulli* **27** 419–441. [MR4177375](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/20-BEJ1244>
- [31] KIM, I., BALAKRISHNAN, S. and WASSERMAN, L. (2022). Minimax optimality of permutation tests. *Ann. Statist.* **50** 225–251. [MR4382015](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aos2103>
- [32] KIM, I., NEYKOV, M., BALAKRISHNAN, S. and WASSERMAN, L. (2022). Supplement to “Local permutation tests for conditional independence.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2233SUPP>
- [33] KIM, I., RAMDAS, A., SINGH, A. and WASSERMAN, L. (2021). Classification accuracy as a proxy for two-sample testing. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 411–434. [MR4206684](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-AOS1962>

- [34] KOLLER, D. and FRIEDMAN, N. (2009). *Probabilistic Graphical Models: Principles and Techniques. Adaptive Computation and Machine Learning*. MIT Press, Cambridge, MA. [MR2778120](#)
- [35] LE CAM, L. (2012). *Asymptotic Methods in Statistical Decision Theory*. Springer, New York. [MR0856411](#)
<https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-4946-7>
- [36] LEHMANN, E. L. and ROMANO, J. P. (2005). *Testing Statistical Hypotheses*, 3rd ed. *Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2135927](#)
- [37] LI, C. and FAN, X. (2020). On nonparametric conditional independence tests for continuous variables. *Wiley Interdiscip. Rev.: Comput. Stat.* **12** e1489, 11. [MR4098477](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/wics.1489>
- [38] LI, L., TCHETGEN TCHETGEN, E., VAN DER VAART, A. and ROBINS, J. M. (2011). Higher order inference on a treatment effect under low regularity conditions. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **81** 821–828. [MR2793749](#)
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2011.02.030>
- [39] LUNDBORG, A. R., SHAH, R. D. and PETERS, J. (2021). Conditional independence testing in Hilbert spaces with applications to functional data analysis. arXiv preprint [arXiv:2101.07108](#).
- [40] MARGARITIS, D. (2005). Distribution-free learning of Bayesian network structure in continuous domains. In *AAAI* **5** 825–830.
- [41] MARX, A. and VREEKEN, J. (2019). Testing conditional independence on discrete data using stochastic complexity. In *The 22nd International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 496–505. PMLR.
- [42] MUANDET, K., FUKUMIZU, K., SRIPERUMBUDUR, B. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2017). Kernel mean embedding of distributions: A review and beyond. *Found. Trends Mach. Learn.*
- [43] NEWAY, W. K. and ROBINS, J. R. (2018). Cross-fitting and fast remainder rates for semiparametric estimation. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1801.09138](#).
- [44] NEYKOV, M., BALAKRISHNAN, S. and WASSERMAN, L. (2021). Minimax optimal conditional independence testing. *Ann. Statist.* **49** 2151–2177. [MR4319245](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aos2030>
- [45] PARK, J. and MUANDET, K. (2020). A measure-theoretic approach to kernel conditional mean embeddings. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **33**.
- [46] PATRA, R. K., SEN, B. and SZÉKELY, G. J. (2016). On a nonparametric notion of residual and its applications. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **109** 208–213. [MR3434980](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2015.10.011>
- [47] PEARL, J. (2014). *Probabilistic Reasoning in Intelligent Systems: Networks of Plausible Inference*. Elsevier. [MR0965765](#)
- [48] PETERSEN, L. and HANSEN, N. R. (2021). Testing conditional independence via quantile regression based partial copulas. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** Paper No. 70, 47. [MR4253763](#)
- [49] ROBINS, J., LI, L., TCHETGEN, E. and VAN DER VAART, A. (2008). Higher order influence functions and minimax estimation of nonlinear functionals. In *Probability and Statistics: Essays in Honor of David A. Freedman* 335–421. IMS.
- [50] RUNGE, J. (2018). Conditional independence testing based on a nearest-neighbor estimator of conditional mutual information. In *International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* 938–947. PMLR.
- [51] SASON, I. and VERDÚ, S. (2016). f -divergence inequalities. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **62** 5973–6006. [MR3565096](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2603151>
- [52] SCHRAB, A., KIM, I., ALBERT, M., LAURENT, B., GUEDEJ, B. and GRETTON, A. (2021). MMD aggregated two-sample test. arXiv preprint [arXiv:2110.15073](#).
- [53] SEN, R., SHANMUGAM, K., ASNANI, H., RAHIMZAMANI, A. and KANNAN, S. (2018). Mimic and classify: A meta-algorithm for conditional independence testing. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1806.09708](#).
- [54] SEN, R., SURESH, A. T., SHANMUGAM, K., DIMAKIS, A. G. and SHAKKOTTAI, S. (2017). Model-powered conditional independence test. In *Advances in Neural Information Processing Systems* 2951–2961.
- [55] SHAH, R. D. and PETERS, J. (2020). The hardness of conditional independence testing and the generalised covariance measure. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1514–1538. [MR4124333](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1857>
- [56] SHENG, T. and SRIPERUMBUDUR, B. K. (2019). On distance and kernel measures of conditional independence. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1912.01103](#).
- [57] SHI, C., XU, T., BERGSMA, W. and LI, L. (2021). Double generative adversarial networks for conditional independence testing. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **22** Paper No. [285], 32. [MR4353064](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/jjnsns-2016-0151>
- [58] SONG, K. (2009). Testing conditional independence via Rosenblatt transforms. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 4011–4045. [MR2572451](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS704>
- [59] SPOHN, W. (1994). On the properties of conditional independence. In *Patrick Suppes: Scientific Philosopher, Vol. 1. Synthese Lib.* **233** 173–196. Kluwer Academic, Dordrecht. [MR1349350](#) https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-011-0774-7_7

- [60] STROBL, E. V., ZHANG, K. and VISWESWARAN, S. (2019). Approximate kernel-based conditional independence tests for fast non-parametric causal discovery. *J. Causal Inference* **7** Art. No. 20180017, 24. MR4350065 <https://doi.org/10.1515/jci-2018-0017>
- [61] SU, L. and WHITE, H. (2008). A nonparametric Hellinger metric test for conditional independence. *Econometric Theory* **24** 829–864. MR2428851 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466608080341>
- [62] VAN ERVEN, T. and HARREMOËS, P. (2014). Rényi divergence and Kullback–Leibler divergence. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **60** 3797–3820. MR3225930 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2014.2320500>
- [63] WANG, X., PAN, W., HU, W., TIAN, Y. and ZHANG, H. (2015). Conditional distance correlation. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1726–1734. MR3449068 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2014.993081>
- [64] WILLIAMSON, B. D., GILBERT, P. B., CARONE, M. and SIMON, N. (2021). Nonparametric variable importance assessment using machine learning techniques. *Biometrics* **77** 9–22. MR4229718 <https://doi.org/10.1111/biom.13392>
- [65] YAO, Q. and TRITCHLER, D. (1993). An exact analysis of conditional independence in several 2×2 contingency tables. *Biometrics* **49** 233–236. MR1221407 <https://doi.org/10.2307/2532617>
- [66] ZHANG, H., ZHOU, S. and GUAN, J. (2018). Measuring conditional independence by independent residuals: Theoretical results and application in causal discovery. In *Proceedings of the AAAI Conference on Artificial Intelligence* **32**.
- [67] ZHANG, K., PETERS, J., JANZING, D. and SCHÖLKOPF, B. (2012). Kernel-based conditional independence test and application in causal discovery. In *Proceedings of the Twenty-Seventh Annual Conference on Uncertainty in Artificial Intelligence* 804–813.
- [68] ZHOU, Y., LIU, J. and ZHU, L. (2020). Test for conditional independence with application to conditional screening. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **175** 104557, 18. MR4017960 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2019.104557>

ASYMPTOTIC PROPERTIES OF HIGH-DIMENSIONAL RANDOM FORESTS

BY CHIEN-MING CHI^{1,a}, PATRICK VOSSLER^{2,b}, YINGYING FAN^{2,c} AND JINCHI LV^{2,d}

¹*Institute of Statistical Science, Academia Sinica, ^axbchi@stat.sinica.edu.tw*

²*Data Sciences and Operations Department, Marshall School of Business, University of Southern California, ^bpvoessler@marshall.usc.edu, ^cfanyingy@marshall.usc.edu, ^djinchilv@marshall.usc.edu*

As a flexible nonparametric learning tool, the random forests algorithm has been widely applied to various real applications with appealing empirical performance, even in the presence of high-dimensional feature space. Unveiling the underlying mechanisms has led to some important recent theoretical results on the consistency of the random forests algorithm and its variants. However, to our knowledge, almost all existing works concerning random forests consistency in a high-dimensional setting were established for various modified random forests models where the splitting rules are independent of the response; a few exceptions assume simple data generating models with binary features. In light of this, in this paper we derive the consistency rates for the random forests algorithm associated with the sample CART splitting criterion, which is the one used in the original version of the algorithm (*Mach. Learn.* **45** (2001) 5–32), in a general high-dimensional nonparametric regression setting through a bias-variance decomposition analysis. Our new theoretical results show that random forests can indeed adapt to high dimensionality and allow for discontinuous regression function. Our bias analysis characterizes explicitly how the random forests bias depends on the sample size, tree height and column subsampling parameter. Some limitations on our current results are also discussed.

REFERENCES

- [1] ATHEY, S., TIBSHIRANI, J. and WAGER, S. (2019). Generalized random forests. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 1148–1178. [MR3909963](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1709>
- [2] BAI, Z.-D., DEVROYE, L., HWANG, H.-K. and TSAI, T.-H. (2005). Maxima in hypercubes. *Random Structures Algorithms* **27** 290–309. [MR2162600](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/rsa.20053>
- [3] BIAU, G. (2012). Analysis of a random forests model. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **13** 1063–1095. [MR2930634](#)
- [4] BIAU, G., DEVROYE, L. and LUGOSI, G. (2008). Consistency of random forests and other averaging classifiers. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **9** 2015–2033. [MR2447310](#)
- [5] BIAU, G. and SCORNET, E. (2016). A random forest guided tour. *TEST* **25** 197–227. [MR3493512](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11749-016-0481-7>
- [6] BREIMAN, L. (1996). Bagging predictors. *Mach. Learn.* **24** 123–140.
- [7] BREIMAN, L. (2001). Random forests. *Mach. Learn.* **45** 5–32.
- [8] BREIMAN, L. (2002). Manual on setting up, using, and understanding random forests v3. 1. *Statistics Department University of California Berkeley, CA, USA* **1** 58.
- [9] CHI, C.-M., VOSSLER, P., FAN, Y. and LV, J. (2022). Supplement to “Asymptotic properties of high-dimensional random forests.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2234SUPP>
- [10] DÍAZ-URIARTE, R. and DE ANDRES, S. A. (2006). Gene selection and classification of microarray data using random forest. *BMC Bioinform.* **7** 3.
- [11] FAN, J. and FAN, Y. (2008). High-dimensional classification using features annealed independence rules. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2605–2637. [MR2485009](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS504>
- [12] FAN, J., FENG, Y. and SONG, R. (2011). Nonparametric independence screening in sparse ultra-high-dimensional additive models. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **106** 544–557. [MR2847969](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/jasa.2011.tm09779>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62G08, 62G05; secondary 62H12, 62G20.

Key words and phrases. Random forests, nonparametric learning, high dimensionality, consistency, rate of convergence, sparsity.

- [13] FAN, J. and LV, J. (2008). Sure independence screening for ultrahigh dimensional feature space (with discussion). *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **70** 849–911. [MR2530322](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2008.00674.x>
- [14] FAN, J. and LV, J. (2018). Sure independence screening (invited review article). *Wiley StatsRef: Statistics Reference Online* 1–8.
- [15] GENUER, R. (2012). Variance reduction in purely random forests. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **24** 543–562. [MR2968888](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485252.2012.677843>
- [16] GISLASON, P. O., BENEDIKTSSON, J. A. and SVEINSSON, J. R. (2006). Random forests for land cover classification. *Pattern Recogn. Lett.* **27** 294–300.
- [17] GOLDSTEIN, B. A., POLLEY, E. C. and BRIGGS, F. B. S. (2011). Random forests for genetic association studies. *Stat. Appl. Genet. Mol. Biol.* **10** Art. 32. [MR2823518](#) <https://doi.org/10.2202/1544-6115.1691>
- [18] HOWARD, J. and BOWLES, M. (2012). The two most important algorithms in predictive modeling today. In *Strata Conference Presentation* **28**.
- [19] ISHWARAN, H. and KOGALUR, U. B. (2010). Consistency of random survival forests. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **80** 1056–1064. [MR2651045](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spl.2010.02.020>
- [20] ISHWARAN, H., KOGALUR, U. B., BLACKSTONE, E. H. and LAUER, M. S. (2008). Random survival forests. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **2** 841–860. [MR2516796](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOAS169>
- [21] KHAIDEM, L., SAHA, S. and DEY, S. R. (2016). Predicting the direction of stock market prices using random forest. ArXiv Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1605.00003](#).
- [22] KLUSOWSKI, J. and TIAN, P. (2022). Large scale prediction with decision trees. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* To appear.
- [23] KLUSOWSKI, J. M. (2019). Analyzing CART. ArXiv Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1906.10086](#).
- [24] KLUSOWSKI, J. M. (2021). Sharp analysis of a simple model for random forests. In *Proceedings of the 24th International Conference on Artificial Intelligence and Statistics* (A. Banerjee and K. Fukumizu, eds.). *Proceedings of Machine Learning Research* **130** 757–765.
- [25] LIAW, A. and WIENER, M. (2002). Classification and regression by randomForest. *R News* **2** 18–22.
- [26] LIN, Y. and JEON, Y. (2006). Random forests and adaptive nearest neighbors. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 578–590. [MR2256176](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214505000001230>
- [27] LOUPPE, G., WEHENKEL, L., SUTERA, A. and GEURTS, P. (2013). Understanding variable importances in forests of randomized trees. *Adv. Neural Inf. Process. Syst.* **26** 431–439.
- [28] MENTCH, L. and HOOKER, G. (2014). Ensemble trees and CLTs: Statistical inference for supervised learning. ArXiv preprint. Available at [arXiv:1404.6473](#).
- [29] MOURTADA, J., GAÏFFAS, S. and SCORNET, E. (2020). Minimax optimal rates for Mondrian trees and forests. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 2253–2276. [MR4134794](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1886>
- [30] NOBEL, A. (1996). Histogram regression estimation using data-dependent partitions. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 1084–1105. [MR1401839](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1032526958>
- [31] QI, Y. (2012). Random forest for bioinformatics. In *Ensemble Machine Learning* 307–323. Springer, Berlin.
- [32] SCORNET, E. (2020). Trees, forests, and impurity-based variable importance. ArXiv Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2001.04295](#).
- [33] SCORNET, E., BIAU, G. and VERT, J.-P. (2015). Consistency of random forests. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 1716–1741. [MR3357876](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/15-AOS1321>
- [34] STONE, C. J. (1977). Consistent nonparametric regression. *Ann. Statist.* **5** 595–620. [MR0443204](#)
- [35] SYRGKANIS, V. and ZAMPETAKIS, M. (2020). Estimation and inference with trees and forests in high dimensions. In *Conference on Learning Theory* 3453–3454. PMLR.
- [36] VARIAN, H. R. (2014). Big data: New tricks for econometrics. *J. Econ. Perspect.* **28** 3–28.
- [37] WAGER, S. and ATHEY, S. (2018). Estimation and inference of heterogeneous treatment effects using random forests. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **113** 1228–1242. [MR3862353](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1319839>
- [38] WAGER, S., HASTIE, T. and EFRON, B. (2014). Confidence intervals for random forests: The jackknife and the infinitesimal jackknife. *J. Mach. Learn. Res.* **15** 1625–1651. [MR3225243](#)
- [39] ZHU, R., ZENG, D. and KOSOROK, M. R. (2015). Reinforcement learning trees. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1770–1784. [MR3449072](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1036994>

RERANDOMIZATION WITH DIMINISHING COVARIATE IMBALANCE AND DIVERGING NUMBER OF COVARIATES

BY YUHAO WANG^{1,a} AND XINRAN LI^{2,b}

¹*Institute for Interdisciplinary Information Sciences, Tsinghua University, yuhaow@tsinghua.edu.cn*

²*Department of Statistics, University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign, xinranli@illinois.edu*

Completely randomized experiments have been the gold standard for drawing causal inference because they can balance all potential confounding on average. However, they may suffer from unbalanced covariates for realized treatment assignments. Rerandomization, a design that rerandomizes the treatment assignment until a prespecified covariate balance criterion is met, has recently got attention due to its easy implementation, improved covariate balance and more efficient inference. Researchers have then suggested to use the treatment assignments that minimize the covariate imbalance, namely the optimally balanced design. This has caused again the long-time controversy between two philosophies for designing experiments: randomization versus optimal, and thus almost deterministic designs. Existing literature argued that rerandomization with overly balanced observed covariates can lead to highly imbalanced unobserved covariates, making it vulnerable to model misspecification. On the contrary, rerandomization with properly balanced covariates can provide robust inference for treatment effects while sacrificing some efficiency compared to the ideally optimal design. In this paper, we show it is possible that, by making the covariate imbalance diminishing at a proper rate as the sample size increases, rerandomization can achieve its ideally optimal precision that one can expect with perfectly balanced covariates, while still maintaining its robustness. We further investigate conditions on the number of covariates for achieving the desired optimality. Our results rely on a more delicate asymptotic analysis for rerandomization, allowing both diminishing covariate imbalance threshold (or equivalently the acceptance probability) and diverging number of covariates. The derived theory for rerandomization provides a deeper understanding of its large-sample property and can better guide its practical implementation. Furthermore, it also helps reconcile the controversy between randomized and optimal designs in an asymptotic sense.

REFERENCES

- BANERJEE, A. V., CHASSANG, S., MONTERO, S. and SNOWBERG, E. (2020). A theory of experimenters: Robustness, randomization, and balance. *Am. Econ. Rev.* **110** 1206–1230.
- BENTKUS, V. (2003). On the dependence of the Berry–Esseen bound on dimension. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **113** 385–402. [MR1965117](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758\(02\)00094-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0378-3758(02)00094-0)
- BENTKUS, V. (2004). A Lyapunov type bound in $\mathbf{R}^d$. *Teor. Veroyatn. Primen.* **49** 400–410. [MR2144310](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/S0040585X97981123>
- BERRY, A. C. (1941). The accuracy of the Gaussian approximation to the sum of independent variates. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **49** 122–136. [MR0003498](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1990053>
- BICKEL, P. J. and FREEDMAN, D. A. (1984). Asymptotic normality and the bootstrap in stratified sampling. *Ann. Statist.* **12** 470–482. [MR0740906](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346500>
- BIKELIS, A. (1969). The estimation of the remainder term in the central limit theorem for samples taken from finite sets. *Studia Sci. Math. Hungar.* **4** 345–354. [MR0254902](#)

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62K99; secondary 62K05.

Key words and phrases. Causal inference, optimal rerandomization, Mahalanobis distance, high-dimensional covariates, Berry–Esseen bound.

- BLONIARZ, A., LIU, H., ZHANG, C.-H., SEKHON, J. S. and YU, B. (2016). Lasso adjustments of treatment effect estimates in randomized experiments. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **113** 7383–7390. [MR3531136 https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1510506113](https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1510506113)
- BOLTHAUSEN, E. and GÖTZE, F. (1993). The rate of convergence for multivariate sampling statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 1692–1710. [MR1245764 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349393](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349393)
- BOX, G. E. P., HUNTER, J. S. and HUNTER, W. G. (2005). *Statistics for Experimenters: Design, Innovation, and Discovery*, 2nd ed. *Wiley Series in Probability and Statistics*. Wiley-Interscience, Hoboken, NJ. [MR2140250 https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118134463](https://doi.org/10.1002/9781118134463)
- BRANSON, Z., DASGUPTA, T. and RUBIN, D. B. (2016). Improving covariate balance in 2^K factorial designs via rerandomization with an application to a New York City Department of Education high school study. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **10** 1958–1976. [MR3592044 https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOAS959](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOAS959)
- BRANSON, Z. and SHAO, S. (2021). Ridge rerandomization: An experimental design strategy in the presence of covariate collinearity. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **211** 287–314. [MR4125927 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2020.07.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2020.07.002)
- BRUHN, M. and MCKENZIE, D. (2009). In pursuit of balance: Randomization in practice in development field experiments. *Am. Econ. J. Appl. Econ.* **1** 200–232.
- CHERNOZHUKOV, V., CHETVERIKOV, D. and KATO, K. (2017). Central limit theorems and bootstrap in high dimensions. *Ann. Probab.* **45** 2309–2352. [MR3693963 https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOP1113](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOP1113)
- CHERNOZHUKOV, V., CHETVERIKOV, D. and KOIKE, Y. (2020). Nearly optimal central limit theorem and bootstrap approximations in high dimensions. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2012.09513](https://arxiv.org/abs/2012.09513).
- COX, D. R. (1982). Randomization and concomitant variables in the design of experiments. In *Statistics and Probability: Essays in Honor of C. R. Rao 197–202*. North-Holland, Amsterdam. [MR0659470 https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-5397\(82\)90047-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-5397(82)90047-X)
- COX, D. R. (2007). Applied statistics: A review. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **1** 1–16. [MR2393838 https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOAS113](https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOAS113)
- ESSEEN, C.-G. (1942). On the Liapounoff limit of error in the theory of probability. *Ark. Mat. Astron. Fys.* **28A** 19. [MR0011909 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00144-008-0047-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00144-008-0047-x)
- FAN, C. T., MULLER, M. E. and REZUCHA, I. (1962). Development of sampling plans by using sequential (item by item) selection techniques and digital computers. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **57** 387–402. [MR0139243 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1962.10501629](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.1962.10501629)
- FANG, X. and KOIKE, Y. (2021). High-dimensional central limit theorems by Stein’s method. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **31** 1660–1686. [MR4312842 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aap1629](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aap1629)
- FISHER, R. A. (1935). *The Design of Experiments*, 1st ed. Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh, London.
- FREEDMAN, D. A. (2008). Editorial: Oasis or mirage? *Chance* **21** 59–61. [MR2422783 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00144-008-0047-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00144-008-0047-x)
- HÁJEK, J. (1960). Limiting distributions in simple random sampling from a finite population. *Magy. Tud. Akad. Mat. Kut. Intéz. Közl.* **5** 361–374. [MR0125612 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00144-008-0047-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00144-008-0047-x)
- HECKMAN, J. J. and KARAPAKULA, G. (2021). Using a satisficing model of experimenter decision-making to guide finite-sample inference for compromised experiments. *Econom. J.* **24** C1–C39. [MR4281220 https://doi.org/10.1093/ectj/utab009](https://doi.org/10.1093/ectj/utab009)
- HÖGLUND, T. (1978). Sampling from a finite population: A remainder term estimate. *Scand. J. Stat.* **5** 69–71. [MR0471130 https://doi.org/10.1007/s00144-008-0047-x](https://doi.org/10.1007/s00144-008-0047-x)
- JOHANSSON, P., RUBIN, D. B. and SCHULTZBERG, M. (2021). On optimal rerandomization designs. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **83** 395–403. [MR4250281 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12417](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12417)
- JOHANSSON, P. and SCHULTZBERG, M. (2022). Rerandomization: A complement or substitute for stratification in randomized experiments? *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **218** 43–58. [MR4327401 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2021.09.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2021.09.002)
- KALLUS, N. (2018). Optimal *a priori* balance in the design of controlled experiments. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **80** 85–112. [MR3744713 https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12240](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12240)
- KAPELNER, A., KRIEGER, A. M., SKLAR, M., SHALIT, U. and AZRIEL, D. (2021). Harmonizing optimized designs with classic randomization in experiments. *Amer. Statist.* **75** 195–206. [MR4256124 https://doi.org/10.1080/00031305.2020.1717619](https://doi.org/10.1080/00031305.2020.1717619)
- KASY, M. (2016). Why experimenters might not always want to randomize, and what they could do instead. *Polit. Anal.* **24** 324–338.
- KIEFER, J. (1959). Optimum experimental designs. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **21** 272–319. [MR0113263 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa103](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa103)
- LEI, L. and DING, P. (2021). Regression adjustment in completely randomized experiments with a diverging number of covariates. *Biometrika* **108** 815–828. [MR4341353 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa103](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa103)
- LI, X. and DING, P. (2017). General forms of finite population central limit theorems with applications to causal inference. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **112** 1759–1769. [MR3750897 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1295865](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2017.1295865)
- LI, X. and DING, P. (2020). Rerandomization and regression adjustment. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **82** 241–268. [MR4060984 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa103](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asaa103)

- LI, X., DING, P. and RUBIN, D. B. (2018). Asymptotic theory of rerandomization in treatment-control experiments. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **115** 9157–9162. [MR3856113](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1808191115>
- LI, X., DING, P. and RUBIN, D. B. (2020). Rerandomization in 2^K factorial experiments. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 43–63. [MR4065152](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/18-AOS1790>
- LIN, W. (2013). Agnostic notes on regression adjustments to experimental data: Reexamining Freedman’s critique. *Ann. Appl. Stat.* **7** 295–318. [MR3086420](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOAS583>
- LIU, H., REN, J. and YANG, Y. (2022). Randomization-based Joint Central Limit Theorem and Efficient Covariate Adjustment in Randomized Block 2^K Factorial Experiments. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* In press. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2022.2102985>
- MACKINNON, J. G. (2013). Thirty years of heteroskedasticity-robust inference. In *Recent Advances and Future Directions in Causality, Prediction, and Specification Analysis* 437–461. Springer, Berlin.
- MENG, X. (2013). Scalable simple random sampling and stratified sampling. In *International Conference on Machine Learning*, PMLR 531–539.
- MORGAN, K. L. and RUBIN, D. B. (2012). Rerandomization to improve covariate balance in experiments. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1263–1282. [MR2985950](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1008>
- MORGAN, K. L. and RUBIN, D. B. (2015). Rerandomization to balance tiers of covariates. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **110** 1412–1421. [MR3449036](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2015.1079528>
- RAIČ, M. (2015). Multivariate normal approximation: Permutation statistics, local dependence and beyond.
- RAIČ, M. (2019). A multivariate Berry–Esseen theorem with explicit constants. *Bernoulli* **25** 2824–2853. [MR4003566](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/18-BEJ1072>
- ROSENBAUM, P. R. (2010). *Design of Observational Studies*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2561612](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4419-1213-8>
- RUBIN, D. B. (1974). Estimating causal effects of treatments in randomized and nonrandomized studies. *J. Educ. Psychol.* **66** 688–701.
- SAVAGE, L. J. (1962). *The Foundations of Statistical Inference*. Methuen, London.
- SCHULTZBERG, M. and JOHANSSON, P. (2020). Asymptotic inference for optimal rerandomization designs. *Open Stat.* **1** 49–58. <https://doi.org/10.1515/stat-2020-0102>
- SHI, L. and DING, P. (2022). Berry–Esseen bounds for design-based causal inference with possibly diverging treatment levels and varying group sizes. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2209.12345](https://arxiv.org/abs/2209.12345).
- SPLAWA-NEYMAN, J. (1990). On the application of probability theory to agricultural experiments. Essay on principles. Section 9. *Statist. Sci.* **5** 465–472. [MR1092986](#)
- STUDENT (1938). Comparison between balanced and random arrangements of field plots. *Biometrika* **29** 363–378.
- TAVES, D. R. (1974). Minimization: A new method of assigning patients to treatment and control groups. *Clin. Pharmacol. Ther.* **15** 443–453.
- WAGER, S., DU, W., TAYLOR, J. and TIBSHIRANI, R. J. (2016). High-dimensional regression adjustments in randomized experiments. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **113** 12673–12678. [MR3576188](#) <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1614732113>
- WANG, Y. and LI, X. (2022). Supplement to “Rerandomization with diminishing covariate imbalance and diverging number of covariates.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2235SUPP>
- WANG, X., WANG, T. and LIU, H. (2021). Rerandomization in Stratified Randomized Experiments. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* In press. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1990767>
- YANG, Z., QU, T. and LI, X. (2021). Rejective Sampling, Rerandomization, and Regression Adjustment in Survey Experiments. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* In press. <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2021.1984926>
- ZHANG, H., YIN, G. and RUBIN, D. B. (2021). PCA Rerandomization. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2102.12262](https://arxiv.org/abs/2102.12262).
- ZHOU, Q., ERNST, P. A., MORGAN, K. L., RUBIN, D. B. and ZHANG, A. (2018). Sequential rerandomization. *Biometrika* **105** 745–752. [MR3842897](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asy031>

CHOOSING BETWEEN PERSISTENT AND STATIONARY VOLATILITY

BY ILIAS CHRONOPOULOS^{1,a}, LIUDAS GIRAITIS^{2,b} AND GEORGE KAPETANIOS^{3,c}

¹Essex Business School, University of Essex, ^ailias.chronopoulos@essex.ac.uk

²School of Economics and Finance, Queen Mary University of London, ^bl.giraitis@qmul.ac.uk

³King's Business School, King's College London, ^cgeorge.kapetanios@kcl.ac.uk

This paper suggests a multiplicative volatility model where volatility is decomposed into a stationary and a nonstationary persistent part. We provide a testing procedure to determine which type of volatility is prevalent in the data. The persistent part of volatility is associated with a nonstationary persistent process satisfying some smoothness and moment conditions. The stationary part is related to stationary conditional heteroskedasticity. We outline theory and conditions that allow the extraction of the persistent part from the data and enable standard conditional heteroskedasticity tests to detect stationary volatility after persistent volatility is taken into account. Monte Carlo results support the testing strategy in small samples. The empirical application of the theory supports the persistent volatility paradigm, suggesting that stationary conditional heteroskedasticity is considerably less pronounced than previously thought.

REFERENCES

- [1] AMADO, C. and TERÄSVIRTA, T. (2013). Modelling volatility by variance decomposition. *J. Econometrics* **175** 142–153. [MR3061936](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2013.03.006>
- [2] AMADO, C. and TERÄSVIRTA, T. (2017). Specification and testing of multiplicative time-varying GARCH models with applications. *Econometric Rev.* **36** 421–446. [MR3608383](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/07474938.2014.977064>
- [3] BERA, A. K. and HIGGINS, M. L. (1993). ARCH models: Properties, estimation and testing. *J. Econ. Surv.* **7** 305–366.
- [4] BOLLERSLEV, T. (1986). Generalized autoregressive conditional heteroskedasticity. *J. Econometrics* **31** 307–327. [MR0853051](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076\(86\)90063-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4076(86)90063-1)
- [5] BOLLERSLEV, T. (1987). A conditionally heteroskedastic time series model for speculative prices and rates of return. *Rev. Econ. Stat.* **69** 542–547.
- [6] BROWNLEES, C. T. and GALLO, G. M. (2009). Comparison of volatility measures: A risk management perspective. *J. Financ. Econom.* **8** 29–56.
- [7] CHRONOPOULOS, I., GIRAITIS, L. and KAPETANIOS, G. (2022). Supplement to “Choosing between persistent and stationary volatility.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2236SUPP>
- [8] CHRONOPOULOS, I., KAPETANIOS, G. and PETROVA, K. (2021). Kernel-based volatility generalised least squares. *Econom. Stat.* **20** 2–11. [MR4302583](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecosta.2019.11.001>
- [9] DAHLHAUS, R. (2000). A likelihood approximation for locally stationary processes. *Ann. Statist.* **28** 1762–1794. [MR1835040](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1015957480>
- [10] DAHLHAUS, R. and POLONIK, W. (2006). Nonparametric quasi-maximum likelihood estimation for Gaussian locally stationary processes. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 2790–2824. [MR2329468](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000867>
- [11] DAHLHAUS, R. and SUBBA RAO, S. (2006). Statistical inference for time-varying ARCH processes. *Ann. Statist.* **34** 1075–1114. [MR2278352](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536060000000227>
- [12] DALLA, V., GIRAITIS, L. and PHILLIPS, P. C. B. (2015). Testing mean stability of heteroskedastic time series. Cowles Foundation Discussion Paper No. 2006.
- [13] DALLA, V., GIRAITIS, L. and PHILLIPS, P. C. B. (2022). Robust tests for white noise and cross-correlation. *Econometric Theory* **38** 913–941. [MR4513134](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466620000341>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62M10, 62G08; secondary 62G05, 62F05.

Key words and phrases. ARCH effect, persistence, volatility, time-varying coefficient models, nonparametric estimation.

- [14] DENDRAMIS, Y., GIRAITIS, L. and KAPETANIOS, G. (2021). Estimation of time-varying covariance matrices for large datasets. *Econometric Theory* **37** 1100–1134. [MR4348398](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466620000535>
- [15] DING, Z., GRANGER, C. W. and ENGLE, R. F. (1993). A long memory property of stock market returns and a new model. *J. Empir. Finance* **1** 83–106.
- [16] ENGLE, R. F. (1982). Autoregressive conditional heteroscedasticity with estimates of the variance of United Kingdom inflation. *Econometrica* **50** 987–1007. [MR0666121](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/1912773>
- [17] ENGLE, R. F. and RANGEL, J. G. (2008). The spline-GARCH model for low-frequency volatility and its global macroeconomic causes. *Rev. Financ. Stud.* **21** 1187–1222.
- [18] ERAKER, B., JOHANNES, M. and POLSON, N. (2003). The impact of jumps in volatility and returns. *J. Finance* **58** 1269–1300.
- [19] GALLANT, A. R. (1984). The Fourier flexible form. *Amer. J. Agric. Econ.* **66** 204–208.
- [20] GIRAITIS, L., KAPETANIOS, G., WETHERILT, A. and ŽIKEŠ, F. (2016). Estimating the dynamics and persistence of financial networks, with an application to the sterling money market. *J. Appl. Econometrics* **31** 58–84. [MR3464851](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/jae.2457>
- [21] GIRAITIS, L., KAPETANIOS, G. and YATES, T. (2014). Inference on stochastic time-varying coefficient models. *J. Econometrics* **179** 46–65. [MR3153648](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2013.10.009>
- [22] GIRAITIS, L., KAPETANIOS, G. and YATES, T. (2018). Inference on multivariate heteroscedastic time varying random coefficient models. *J. Time Series Anal.* **39** 129–149. [MR3767057](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/jtsa.12271>
- [23] GIRAITIS, L., KOUL, H. L. and SURGAILIS, D. (2012). *Large Sample Inference for Long Memory Processes*. Imperial College Press, London. [MR2977317](#) <https://doi.org/10.1142/p591>
- [24] GLOSTEN, L. R., JAGANNATHAN, R. and RUNKLE, D. E. (1993). On the relation between the expected value and the volatility of the nominal excess return on stocks. *J. Finance* **48** 1779–1801.
- [25] HEBER, G., LUNDE, A., SHEPHARD, N. and SHEPPARD, K. (2009). Oxford-Man Institute’s realized library, version 0.1. Available at <https://realized.oxford-man.ox.ac.uk/data/download>.
- [26] JIANG, F., LI, D. and ZHU, K. (2021). Adaptive inference for a semiparametric generalized autoregressive conditional heteroskedasticity model. *J. Econometrics* **224** 306–329. [MR4303783](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2020.10.007>
- [27] KAPETANIOS, G. and YATES, T. (2014). Evolving UK and US macroeconomic dynamics through the lens of a model of deterministic structural change. *Empir. Econ.* **47** 305–345.
- [28] MAZUR, B. and PIPIEŃ, M. (2012). On the empirical importance of periodicity in the volatility of financial returns-time varying GARCH as a second order APC (2) process. *Cent. Eur. J. Econ. Model. Econom.* **4** 95–116.
- [29] MERCURIO, D. and SPOKOINY, V. (2004). Statistical inference for time-inhomogeneous volatility models. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 577–602. [MR2060170](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000102>
- [30] MIKOSCH, T. and STĂRICĂ, C. (2004). Nonstationarities in financial time series, the long-range dependence, and the IGARCH effects. *Rev. Econ. Stat.* **86** 378–390.
- [31] PATTON, A. J. (2011). Volatility forecast comparison using imperfect volatility proxies. *J. Econometrics* **160** 246–256. [MR2745881](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2010.03.034>
- [32] PRIESTLEY, M. B. (1965). Evolutionary spectra and non-stationary processes. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **27** 204–237. [MR0199886](#)
- [33] RUIZ, E. (1994). Quasi-maximum likelihood estimation of stochastic volatility models. *J. Econometrics* **63** 289–306.
- [34] SHEPHARD, N. and SHEPPARD, K. (2010). Realising the future: Forecasting with high-frequency-based volatility (heavy) models. *J. Appl. Econometrics* **25** 197–231. [MR2758633](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/jae.1158>
- [35] TRAPANI, L. (2016). Testing for (in)finite moments. *J. Econometrics* **191** 57–68. [MR3434435](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2015.08.006>
- [36] VAN BELLEGEM, S. and VON SACHS, R. (2004). Forecasting economic time series with unconditional time-varying variance. *Int. J. Forecast.* **20** 611–627.

SUP-NORM ADAPTIVE DRIFT ESTIMATION FOR MULTIVARIATE NONREVERSIBLE DIFFUSIONS

BY CATHRINE AECKERLE-WILLEMS^{1,a} AND CLAUDIA STRAUCH^{2,b}

¹*Department of Economics, University of Mannheim, aeckerle@uni-mannheim.de*

²*Department of Mathematics, Aarhus University, bstrauch@math.au.dk*

We consider the question of estimating the drift for a large class of ergodic multivariate and possibly nonreversible diffusion processes, based on continuous observations, in sup-norm loss. Nonparametric classes of smooth functions of unknown order are considered, and we suggest an adaptive approach which allows to construct drift estimators attaining optimal sup-norm rates of convergence. Reversibility structures and related functional inequalities are known to be key tools for these estimation problems. We can discard such restrictions by making use of mixing properties which are satisfied for the very general class of processes under consideration. Analysing diffusions, the scalar case is very distinct from the general multivariate setting. Therefore, we treat scalar and multivariate processes separately which leads to in several aspects improved univariate results. While we consider drift estimation on bounded domains for exponentially β -mixing multivariate processes, for scalar diffusion processes we work under minimal assumptions that allow estimation of unbounded drift terms over the entire real line, and we provide classical minimax results (including lower bounds) which cannot be obtained under state-of-the-art conditions in the multivariate case. In addition, we prove a Donsker theorem for the classical kernel estimator of the invariant density in the scalar setting and establish its semiparametric efficiency.

REFERENCES

- AECKERLE-WILLEMS, C. and STRAUCH, C. (2018). Sup-norm adaptive simultaneous drift estimation for ergodic diffusions. Available at [arXiv:1808.10660](https://arxiv.org/abs/1808.10660).
- AECKERLE-WILLEMS, C. and STRAUCH, C. (2021). Concentration of scalar ergodic diffusions and some statistical implications. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **57** 1857–1887. [MR4328556 https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aihp1144](https://doi.org/10.1214/20-aihp1144)
- AECKERLE-WILLEMS, C. and STRAUCH, C. (2022). Supplement to “Sup-norm adaptive drift estimation for multivariate nonreversible diffusions.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2237SUPP>
- AMORINO, C. (2021). Rate of estimation for the stationary distribution of jump-processes over anisotropic Hölder classes. *Electron. J. Stat.* **15** 5067–5116. [MR4347384 https://doi.org/10.1214/21-ejs1913](https://doi.org/10.1214/21-ejs1913)
- AMORINO, C. and GLOTER, A. (2021a). Invariant density adaptive estimation for ergodic jump-diffusion processes over anisotropic classes. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **213** 106–129. [MR4184676 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2020.11.006](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2020.11.006)
- AMORINO, C. and GLOTER, A. (2021b). Minimax rate of estimation for invariant densities associated to continuous stochastic differential equations over anisotropic Hölder classes. Available at [arXiv:2110.02774](https://arxiv.org/abs/2110.02774).
- BAKRY, D., CATTIAUX, P. and GUILLIN, A. (2008). Rate of convergence for ergodic continuous Markov processes: Lyapunov versus Poincaré. *J. Funct. Anal.* **254** 727–759. [MR2381160 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2007.11.002](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2007.11.002)
- BARLOW, M. T. and YOR, M. (1982). Semimartingale inequalities via the Garsia–Rodemich–Rumsey lemma, and applications to local times. *J. Funct. Anal.* **49** 198–229. [MR0680660 https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236\(82\)90080-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/0022-1236(82)90080-5)
- BERTIN, K. (2004). Asymptotically exact minimax estimation in sup-norm for anisotropic Hölder classes. *Bernoulli* **10** 873–888. [MR2093615 https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1099579160](https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1099579160)
- BICKEL, P. J. and RITOV, Y. (2003). Nonparametric estimators which can be “plugged-in”. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 1033–1053. [MR2001641 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1059655904](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1059655904)

- CASTILLO, I. and NICKL, R. (2014). On the Bernstein–von Mises phenomenon for nonparametric Bayes procedures. *Ann. Statist.* **42** 1941–1969. MR3262473 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1246>
- COMTE, F. and GENON-CATALOT, V. (2021). Drift estimation on non compact support for diffusion models. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **134** 174–207. MR4206844 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2021.01.001>
- DALALYAN, A. (2005). Sharp adaptive estimation of the drift function for ergodic diffusions. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 2507–2528. MR2253093 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000615>
- DEXHEIMER, N., STRAUCH, C. and TROTTNER, L. (2020). Mixing it up: A general framework for Markovian statistics. Available at [arXiv:2011.00308v1](https://arxiv.org/abs/2011.00308).
- DEXHEIMER, N., STRAUCH, C. and TROTTNER, L. (2022). Adaptive invariant density estimation for continuous-time mixing Markov processes under sup-norm risk. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré Probab. Stat.* **58** 2029–2064. MR4492970 <https://doi.org/10.1214/21-aihp1235>
- DIRKSEN, S. (2015). Tail bounds via generic chaining. *Electron. J. Probab.* **20** no. 53, 29. MR3354613 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v20-3760>
- GILL, R. D. and LEVIT, B. Y. (1995). Applications of the Van Trees inequality: A Bayesian Cramér–Rao bound. *Bernoulli* **1** 59–79. MR1354456 <https://doi.org/10.2307/3318681>
- GINÉ, E. and NICKL, R. (2009). An exponential inequality for the distribution function of the kernel density estimator, with applications to adaptive estimation. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **143** 569–596. MR2475673 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-008-0137-y>
- GOBET, E., HOFFMANN, M. and REISS, M. (2004). Nonparametric estimation of scalar diffusions based on low frequency data. *Ann. Statist.* **32** 2223–2253. MR2102509 <https://doi.org/10.1214/009053604000000797>
- HAIRER, M. and MATTINGLY, J. C. (2011). Yet another look at Harris’ ergodic theorem for Markov chains. In *Seminar on Stochastic Analysis, Random Fields and Applications VI. Progress in Probability* **63** 109–117. Birkhäuser/Springer, Basel. MR2857021 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-0348-0021-1_7
- HOFFMANN, M. (1999). Adaptive estimation in diffusion processes. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **79** 135–163. MR1670522 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149\(98\)00074-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149(98)00074-X)
- KOROSTEL’EV, A. P. (1993). An asymptotically minimax regression estimator in the uniform norm up to a constant. *Teor. Veroyatn. Primen.* **38** 875–882. MR1318004 <https://doi.org/10.1137/1138075>
- KUTOYANTS, YU. A. (1998). Efficient density estimation for ergodic diffusion processes. *Stat. Inference Stoch. Process.* **1** 131–155. MR2797140 <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1009919612081>
- KUTOYANTS, Y. A. (2004). *Statistical Inference for Ergodic Diffusion Processes. Springer Series in Statistics.* Springer, London. MR2144185 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4471-3866-2>
- KUTOYANTS, Y. A. and YOSHIDA, N. (2007). Moment estimation for ergodic diffusion processes. *Bernoulli* **13** 933–951. MR2364220 <https://doi.org/10.3150/07-BEJ1040>
- LEPSKIĬ, O. V. (1992). On problems of adaptive estimation in white Gaussian noise. In *Topics in Nonparametric Estimation. Adv. Soviet Math.* **12** 87–106. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. MR1191692 <https://doi.org/10.1137/1136085>
- MEYER, P. A. (1976). Un cours sur les intégrales stochastiques. In *Séminaire de Probabilités, X (Seconde Partie: Théorie des Intégrales Stochastiques, Univ. Strasbourg, Strasbourg, Année Universitaire 1974/1975). Lecture Notes in Math.* **511** 245–400. Springer, Berlin. MR0501332
- MILLAR, P. W. (1983). The minimax principle in asymptotic statistical theory. In *Eleventh Saint Flour Probability Summer School—1981 (Saint Flour, 1981). Lecture Notes in Math.* **976** 75–265. Springer, Berlin. MR0722983 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BFb0067986>
- NEGRI, I. (2001). On efficient estimation of invariant density for ergodic diffusion processes. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **51** 79–85. MR1820148 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152\(00\)00147-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0167-7152(00)00147-4)
- NICKL, R. and RAY, K. (2020). Nonparametric statistical inference for drift vector fields of multi-dimensional diffusions. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1383–1408. MR4124327 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1851>
- NICKL, R. and SÖHL, J. (2019). Bernstein–von Mises theorems for statistical inverse problems II: Compound Poisson processes. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 3513–3571. MR4013745 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-ejs1609>
- OGA, A. and KOIKE, Y. (2021). Drift estimation for a multi-dimensional diffusion process using deep neural networks. Available at [arXiv:2112.13332](https://arxiv.org/abs/2112.13332).
- PARDOUX, E. and VERETENNIKOV, A. YU. (2001). On the Poisson equation and diffusion approximation. I. *Ann. Probab.* **29** 1061–1085. MR1872736 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1015345596>
- POKERN, Y., STUART, A. M. and VAN ZANTEN, J. H. (2013). Posterior consistency via precision operators for Bayesian nonparametric drift estimation in SDEs. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **123** 603–628. MR3003365 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2012.08.010>
- QIAN, Z. and ZHENG, W. (2004). A representation formula for transition probability densities of diffusions and applications. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **111** 57–76. MR2049569 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2003.12.004>
- REVUZ, D. and YOR, M. (1999). *Continuous Martingales and Brownian Motion*, 3rd ed. *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften* **293**. Springer, Berlin. MR1725357 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-06400-9>

- SÖHL, J. and TRABS, M. (2016). Adaptive confidence bands for Markov chains and diffusions: Estimating the invariant measure and the drift. *ESAIM Probab. Stat.* **20** 432–462. [MR3581829](#) <https://doi.org/10.1051/ps/2016017>
- SPOKOINY, V. G. (2000). Adaptive drift estimation for nonparametric diffusion model. *Ann. Statist.* **28** 815–836. [MR1792788](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1015951999>
- STRAUCH, C. (2015). Sharp adaptive drift estimation for ergodic diffusions: The multivariate case. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **125** 2562–2602. [MR3332848](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2015.02.003>
- STRAUCH, C. (2016). Exact adaptive pointwise drift estimation for multidimensional ergodic diffusions. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **164** 361–400. [MR3449393](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-014-0614-4>
- TSYBAKOV, A. B. (1998). Pointwise and sup-norm sharp adaptive estimation of functions on the Sobolev classes. *Ann. Statist.* **26** 2420–2469. [MR1700239](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1024691478>
- TSYBAKOV, A. B. (2009). *Introduction to Nonparametric Estimation*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR2724359](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/b13794>
- VAN DER MEULEN, F. H., VAN DER VAART, A. W. and VAN ZANTEN, J. H. (2006). Convergence rates of posterior distributions for Brownian semimartingale models. *Bernoulli* **12** 863–888. [MR2265666](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1161614950>
- VAN DER MEULEN, F. and VAN ZANTEN, H. (2013). Consistent nonparametric Bayesian inference for discretely observed scalar diffusions. *Bernoulli* **19** 44–63. [MR3019485](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ385>
- VAN DER VAART, A. W. (1998). *Asymptotic Statistics*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **3**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1652247](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511802256>
- VAN DER VAART, A. and VAN ZANTEN, H. (2005). Donsker theorems for diffusions: Necessary and sufficient conditions. *Ann. Probab.* **33** 1422–1451. [MR2150194](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/009117905000000152>
- VAN DER VAART, A. W. and WELLNER, J. A. (1996). *Weak Convergence and Empirical Processes: With Applications to Statistics*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1385671](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2545-2>
- VAN WAAIJ, J. and VAN ZANTEN, H. (2016). Gaussian process methods for one-dimensional diffusions: Optimal rates and adaptation. *Electron. J. Stat.* **10** 628–645. [MR3471991](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-EJS1117>

TESTING FOR THE RANK OF A COVARIANCE OPERATOR

BY ANIRVAN CHARKABORTY^{1,a} AND VICTOR M. PANARETOS^{2,b}

¹*Department of Mathematics & Statistics, Indian Institute of Science Education and Research Kolkata,*
^aanirvan.c@iiserkol.ac.in

²*Institute of Mathematics, Ecole Polytechnique Fédérale de Lausanne,* ^bvictor.panaretos@epfl.ch

How can we discern whether the covariance operator of a stochastic process is of reduced rank, and if so, what its precise rank is? And how can we do so at a given level of confidence? This question is central to a great deal of methods for functional data, which require low-dimensional representations whether by functional PCA or other methods. The difficulty is that the determination is to be made on the basis of i.i.d. replications of the process observed discretely and with measurement error contamination. This adds a ridge to the empirical covariance, obfuscating the underlying dimension. We build a matrix-completion inspired test statistic that circumvents this issue by measuring the best possible least square fit of the empirical covariance's off-diagonal elements, optimised over covariances of given finite rank. For a fixed grid of sufficiently large size, we determine the statistic's asymptotic null distribution as the number of replications grows. We then use it to construct a bootstrap implementation of a stepwise testing procedure controlling the familywise error rate corresponding to the collection of hypotheses formalising the question at hand. Under minimal regularity assumptions, we prove that the procedure is consistent and that its bootstrap implementation is valid. The procedure circumvents smoothing and associated smoothing parameters, is indifferent to measurement error heteroskedasticity, and does not assume a low-noise regime. An extensive simulation study reveals an excellent practical performance, stably across a wide range of settings and the procedure is further illustrated by means of two data analyses.

REFERENCES

- AMINI, A. A. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2012). Sampled forms of functional PCA in reproducing kernel Hilbert spaces. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 2483–2510. [MR3097610 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1033](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS1033)
- BAI, J. and NG, S. (2002). Determining the number of factors in approximate factor models. *Econometrica* **70** 191–221. [MR1926259 https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00273](https://doi.org/10.1111/1468-0262.00273)
- BATHIA, N., YAO, Q. and ZIEGELMANN, F. (2010). Identifying the finite dimensionality of curve time series. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 3352–3386. [MR2766855 https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS819](https://doi.org/10.1214/10-AOS819)
- BRESLER, Y. and MACOVSKI, A. (1986). Exact maximum likelihood parameter estimation of superimposed exponential signals in noise. *IEEE Trans. Acoust. Speech Signal Process.* **34** 1081–1089.
- CAREY, J., LIEDO, P., MÜLLER, H., WANG, J. and CHIOU, J. (1998). Relationship of age patterns of fecundity to mortality, longevity, and lifetime reproduction in a large cohort of Mediterranean fruit fly females. *J. Gerontol., Ser. A, Biol. Sci. Med. Sci.* **53** 245–251.
- CHARKABORTY, A. and PANARETOS, V. M. (2022). Supplement to “Testing for the rank of a covariance operator.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2238SUPP>
- CHEN, Y. and WAINWRIGHT, M. J. (2015). Fast low-rank estimation by projected gradient descent: General statistical and algorithmic guarantees. Tech. report [arXiv:1509.03025](https://arxiv.org/abs/1509.03025).
- CHOI, Y., TAYLOR, J. and TIBSHIRANI, R. (2017). Selecting the number of principal components: Estimation of the true rank of a noisy matrix. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 2590–2617. [MR3737903 https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1536](https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1536)
- FERRATY, F. and VIEU, P. (2006). *Nonparametric Functional Data Analysis: Theory and Practice*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2229687](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-9830-9)

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 62G05, 62M40; secondary 15A99.

Key words and phrases. Bootstrap, functional data analysis, functional PCA, Karhunen–Loève expansion, matrix completion, measurement error, scree-plot.

- FISHER, R. A. (1929). Tests of significance in harmonic analysis. *Proc. R. Soc. A, Math. Phys. Eng. Sci.* **125** 54–59.
- HALL, P. and VIAL, C. (2006). Assessing the finite dimensionality of functional data. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **68** 689–705. [MR2301015 https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2006.00562.x](https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2006.00562.x)
- HORN, J. L. (1965). A rationale and test for the number of factors in factor analysis. *Psychometrika* **30** 179–185.
- HORVÁTH, L. and KOKOSZKA, P. (2012). *Inference for Functional Data with Applications*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2920735 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3)
- JOHNSTONE, I. M. (2001). On the distribution of the largest eigenvalue in principal components analysis. *Ann. Statist.* **29** 295–327. [MR1863961 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210544](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1009210544)
- JOLLIFFE, I. T. (2002). *Principal Component Analysis*, 2nd ed. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2036084](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3)
- KNEIP, A. (1994). Nonparametric estimation of common regressors for similar curve data. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 1386–1427. [MR1311981 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325634](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325634)
- LAM, C. and YAO, Q. (2012). Factor modeling for high-dimensional time series: Inference for the number of factors. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 694–726. [MR2933663 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS970](https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS970)
- LI, Y., WANG, N. and CARROLL, R. J. (2013). Selecting the number of principal components in functional data. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **108** 1284–1294. [MR3174708 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.788980](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.788980)
- LUO, W. and LI, B. (2016). Combining eigenvalues and variation of eigenvectors for order determination. *Biometrika* **103** 875–887. [MR3620445 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asw051](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asw051)
- LYNCH, G., GUO, W., SARKAR, S. K. and FINNER, H. (2017). The control of the false discovery rate in fixed sequence multiple testing. *Electron. J. Stat.* **11** 4649–4673. [MR3724971 https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1359](https://doi.org/10.1214/17-EJS1359)
- MAURER, W., HOTHORN, L. and LEHMACHER, W. (1995). Multiple comparisons in drug clinical trials and preclinical assays: A-priori ordered hypotheses. In *Biometrie in der Chemische-pharmazeutischen Industrie 6* (J. Vollman, ed.) Fischer Verlag, Stuttgart.
- ONATSKI, A. (2010). Determining the number of factors from empirical distribution of eigenvalues. *Rev. Econ. Stat.* **92** 1004–1016.
- PATIL, A., RASTOGI, P. and RAPHAEL, B. (2005). Phase-shifting interferometry by a covariance-based method. *Appl. Opt.* **44** 5778–5785.
- PAUL, D. (2007). Asymptotics of sample eigenstructure for a large dimensional spiked covariance model. *Statist. Sinica* **17** 1617–1642. [MR2399865](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2004.06.015)
- PERES-NETO, P. R., JACKSON, D. A. and SOMERS, K. M. (2005). How many principal components? Stopping rules for determining the number of non-trivial axes revisited. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **49** 974–997. [MR2143053 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2004.06.015](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2004.06.015)
- RAMSAY, J. O. and SILVERMAN, B. W. (2005). *Functional Data Analysis*, 2nd ed. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2168993](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4614-3655-3)
- STOICA, P. and MOSES, R. L. (2005). *Spectral Analysis of Signals*. Pearson/Prentice Hall, Inc.
- UMESH, S. and TUFTS, D. (1996). Estimation of parameters of exponentially damped sinusoids using fast maximum likelihood estimation with application to nmr spectroscopy data. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **44** 2245–2259.
- VELICER, W. F. (1976). Determining the number of components from the matrix of partial correlations. *Psychometrika* **41** 321–327.
- XU, G., LIU, H., TONG, L. and KAILATH, T. (1995). A least-squares approach to blind channel identification. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **43** 2982–2993.
- YAO, F., MÜLLER, H.-G. and WANG, J.-L. (2005). Functional linear regression analysis for longitudinal data. *Ann. Statist.* **33** 2873–2903. [MR2253106 https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000660](https://doi.org/10.1214/009053605000000660)

COVARIANCE ESTIMATION UNDER ONE-BIT QUANTIZATION

BY SJOERD DIRKSEN^{1,a}, JOHANNES MALY^{2,b} AND HOLGER RAUHUT^{3,c}

¹Mathematical Institute, Utrecht University, a.s.dirksen@uu.nl

²Department of Mathematics, Ludwig Maximilian University of Munich, b.maly@math.lmu.de

³Chair for Mathematics of Information Processing, RWTH Aachen University, c.rauhut@mathc.rwth-aachen.de

We consider the classical problem of estimating the covariance matrix of a sub-Gaussian distribution from i.i.d. samples in the novel context of coarse quantization, that is, instead of having full knowledge of the samples, they are quantized to one or two bits per entry. This problem occurs naturally in signal processing applications. We introduce new estimators in two different quantization scenarios and derive nonasymptotic estimation error bounds in terms of the operator norm. In the first scenario, we consider a simple, scale-invariant one-bit quantizer and derive an estimation result for the correlation matrix of a centered Gaussian distribution. In the second scenario, we add random dithering to the quantizer. In this case, we can accurately estimate the full covariance matrix of a general sub-Gaussian distribution by collecting two bits per entry of each sample. In both scenarios, our bounds apply to masked covariance estimation. We demonstrate the near optimality of our error bounds by deriving corresponding (minimax) lower bounds and using numerical simulations.

REFERENCES

- [1] ADAMCZAK, R., LITVAK, A. E., PAJOR, A. and TOMCZAK-JAEGERMANN, N. (2010). Quantitative estimates of the convergence of the empirical covariance matrix in log-concave ensembles. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.* **23** 535–561. [MR2601042](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/S0894-0347-09-00650-X>
- [2] ADAMCZAK, R., LITVAK, A. E., PAJOR, A. and TOMCZAK-JAEGERMANN, N. (2011). Sharp bounds on the rate of convergence of the empirical covariance matrix. *C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris* **349** 195–200. [MR2769907](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.crma.2010.12.014>
- [3] APOSTOL, T. M. (2013). *Introduction to Analytic Number Theory*. Springer, New York. [MR0434929](#)
- [4] BAR-SHALOM, O. and WEISS, A. J. (2002). DOA estimation using one-bit quantized measurements. *IEEE Trans. Aerosp. Electron. Syst.* **38** 868–884.
- [5] BARANIUK, R. G., FOUCART, S., NEEDELL, D., PLAN, Y. and WOOTTERS, M. (2017). Exponential decay of reconstruction error from binary measurements of sparse signals. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **63** 3368–3385. [MR3677739](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2017.2688381>
- [6] BICKEL, P. J. and LEVINA, E. (2008). Covariance regularization by thresholding. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2577–2604. [MR2485008](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOS600>
- [7] BICKEL, P. J. and LEVINA, E. (2008). Regularized estimation of large covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 199–227. [MR2387969](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/0090536070000000758>
- [8] BOURGAIN, J. and TZAFRIRI, L. (1987). Invertibility of “large” submatrices with applications to the geometry of Banach spaces and harmonic analysis. *Israel J. Math.* **57** 137–224. [MR0890420](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02772174>
- [9] BOYD, S. and VANDENBERGHE, L. (2004). *Convex Optimization*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR2061575](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511804441>
- [10] CAI, T. T., REN, Z. and ZHOU, H. H. (2013). Optimal rates of convergence for estimating Toeplitz covariance matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **156** 101–143. [MR3055254](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-012-0422-7>
- [11] CAI, T. T., ZHANG, C.-H. and ZHOU, H. H. (2010). Optimal rates of convergence for covariance matrix estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 2118–2144. [MR2676885](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS752>

- [12] CHEN, R. Y., GITTENS, A. and TROPP, J. A. (2012). The masked sample covariance estimator: An analysis using matrix concentration inequalities. *Inf. Inference* **1** 2–20. MR3311439 <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/ias001>
- [13] CHOI, J., MO, J. and HEATH, R. W. (2016). Near maximum-likelihood detector and channel estimator for uplink multiuser massive MIMO systems with one-bit ADCs. *IEEE Trans. Commun.* **64** 2005–2018.
- [14] DAHMEN, J., KEYSERS, D., PITZ, M. and NEY, H. (2000). Structured covariance matrices for statistical image object recognition. In *Mustererkennung* 2000 99–106. Springer.
- [15] DE LA PEÑA, V. H. (1992). Decoupling and Khintchine’s inequalities for U -statistics. *Ann. Probab.* **20** 1877–1892. MR1188046
- [16] DIRKSEN, S. (2011). Noncommutative and vector-valued Rosenthal inequalities. PhD Thesis, Delft Univ. Technology.
- [17] DIRKSEN, S. (2014). Itô isomorphisms for L^p -valued Poisson stochastic integrals. *Ann. Probab.* **42** 2595–2643. MR3265175 <https://doi.org/10.1214/13-AOP906>
- [18] DIRKSEN, S. (2019). Quantized compressed sensing: A survey. In *Compressed Sensing and Its Applications. Appl. Numer. Harmon. Anal.* 67–95. Birkhäuser/Springer, Cham. MR4182528 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-73074-5_2
- [19] DIRKSEN, S., MALY, J. and RAUHUT, H. (2022). Supplement to “Covariance estimation under one-bit quantization.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2239SUPP>
- [20] DIRKSEN, S. and MENDELSON, S. (2018). Robust one-bit compressed sensing with partial circulant matrices. [arXiv:1812.06719](https://arxiv.org/abs/1812.06719).
- [21] DIRKSEN, S. and MENDELSON, S. (2021). Non-Gaussian hyperplane tessellations and robust one-bit compressed sensing. *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)* **23** 2913–2947. MR4275468 <https://doi.org/10.4171/jems/1066>
- [22] DIRKSEN, S., MENDELSON, S. and STOLLENWERK, A. (2022). Sharp estimates on random hyperplane tessellations. [arXiv:2201.05204](https://arxiv.org/abs/2201.05204).
- [23] EL KAROUI, N. (2008). Operator norm consistent estimation of large-dimensional sparse covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **36** 2717–2756. MR2485011 <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS559>
- [24] FURRER, R. and BENGTSOON, T. (2007). Estimation of high-dimensional prior and posterior covariance matrices in Kalman filter variants. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **98** 227–255. MR2301751 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2006.08.003>
- [25] GENZEL, M. and STOLLENWERK, A. (2020). Robust 1-bit compressed sensing via hinge loss minimization. *Inf. Inference* **9** 361–422. MR4108973 <https://doi.org/10.1093/imaiai/iaz010>
- [26] GRAY, R. M. and NEUHOFF, D. L. (1998). Quantization. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **44** 2325–2383. MR1658787 <https://doi.org/10.1109/18.720541>
- [27] GRAY, R. M. and STOCKHAM, T. G. (1993). Dithered quantizers. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **39** 805–812.
- [28] HAGHIGHATSHOAR, S. and CAIRE, G. (2018). Low-complexity massive MIMO subspace estimation and tracking from low-dimensional projections. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **66** 1832–1844. MR3797838 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2018.2795560>
- [29] JACOVITTI, G. and NERI, A. (1994). Estimation of the autocorrelation function of complex Gaussian stationary processes by amplitude clipped signals. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **40** 239–245.
- [30] JACQUES, L., LASKA, J. N., BOUFONOS, P. T. and BARANIUK, R. G. (2013). Robust 1-bit compressive sensing via binary stable embeddings of sparse vectors. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **59** 2082–2102. MR3043783 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2012.2234823>
- [31] JOHNSON, C. R. (1990). *Matrix Theory and Applications* **40**. American Mathematical Soc.
- [32] JUNG, H. C., MALY, J., PALZER, L. and STOLLENWERK, A. (2021). Quantized compressed sensing by rectified linear units. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **67** 4125–4149. MR4289368 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2021.3070789>
- [33] KABANAVA, M. and RAUHUT, H. (2017). Masked Toeplitz covariance estimation. [arXiv:1709.09377](https://arxiv.org/abs/1709.09377).
- [34] KE, Y., MINSKER, S., REN, Z., SUN, Q. and ZHOU, W.-X. (2019). User-friendly covariance estimation for heavy-tailed distributions. *Statist. Sci.* **34** 454–471. MR4017523 <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-STS711>
- [35] KNUDSON, K., SAAB, R. and WARD, R. (2016). One-bit compressive sensing with norm estimation. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **62** 2748–2758. MR3493876 <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2016.2527637>
- [36] KOLTCHINSKII, V. and LOUNICI, K. (2017). Concentration inequalities and moment bounds for sample covariance operators. *Bernoulli* **23** 110–133. MR3556768 <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ730>
- [37] KRIM, H. and VIBERG, M. (1996). Two decades of array signal processing research: The parametric approach. *IEEE Signal Process. Mag.* **13** 67–94.
- [38] LEDOIT, O. and WOLF, M. (2003). Improved estimation of the covariance matrix of stock returns with an application to portfolio selection. *J. Empir. Finance* **10** 603–621.
- [39] LEVINA, E. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2012). Partial estimation of covariance matrices. *Probab. Theory Related Fields* **153** 405–419. MR2948681 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00440-011-0349-4>

- [40] LI, Y., TAO, C., SECO-GRANADOS, G., MEZGHANI, A., SWINDLEHURST, A. L. and LIU, L. (2017). Channel estimation and performance analysis of one-bit massive MIMO systems. *IEEE Trans. Signal Process.* **65** 4075–4089. [MR3684050](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TSP.2017.2706179>
- [41] MENDELSON, S. and ZHIVOTOVSKIY, N. (2020). Robust covariance estimation under L_4 - L_2 norm equivalence. *Ann. Statist.* **48** 1648–1664. [MR4124338](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-AOS1862>
- [42] PLAN, Y. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2013). Robust 1-bit compressed sensing and sparse logistic regression: A convex programming approach. *IEEE Trans. Inf. Theory* **59** 482–494. [MR3008160](#) <https://doi.org/10.1109/TIT.2012.2207945>
- [43] PLAN, Y. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2013). One-bit compressed sensing by linear programming. *Comm. Pure Appl. Math.* **66** 1275–1297. [MR3069959](#) <https://doi.org/10.1002/cpa.21442>
- [44] ROBERTS, L. (1962). Picture coding using pseudo-random noise. *IRE Trans. Inf. Theory* **8** 145–154.
- [45] ROTH, K., MUNIR, J., MEZGHANI, A. and NOSSEK, J. A. (2015). Covariance based signal parameter estimation of coarse quantized signals. In 2015 *IEEE International Conference on Digital Signal Processing (DSP)* 19–23. IEEE.
- [46] SCHOENBERG, I. J. (1942). Positive definite functions on spheres. *Duke Math. J.* **9** 96–108. [MR0005922](#)
- [47] SRIVASTAVA, N. and VERSHYNIN, R. (2013). Covariance estimation for distributions with $2 + \varepsilon$ moments. *Ann. Probab.* **41** 3081–3111. [MR3127875](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP760>
- [48] TROPP, J. A. (2012). User-friendly tail bounds for sums of random matrices. *Found. Comput. Math.* **12** 389–434. [MR2946459](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10208-011-9099-z>
- [49] VAN VLECK, J. H. and MIDDLETON, D. (1966). The spectrum of clipped noise. *Proc. IEEE* **54** 2–19.
- [50] VERSHYNIN, R. (2012). How close is the sample covariance matrix to the actual covariance matrix? *J. Theoret. Probab.* **25** 655–686. [MR2956207](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-010-0338-z>
- [51] VERSHYNIN, R. (2018). *High-Dimensional Probability: An Introduction with Applications in Data Science*. *Cambridge Series in Statistical and Probabilistic Mathematics* **47**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. With a foreword by Sara van de Geer. [MR3837109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1017/9781108231596>

THE INTEGRATED COPULA SPECTRUM

BY YUICHI GOTO^{1,a}, TOBIAS KLEY^{2,b}, RIA VAN HECKE^{3,c},
 STANISLAV VOLGUSHEV^{4,e}, HOLGER DETTE^{3,d} AND MARC HALLIN^{5,f}

¹Department of Mathematical Sciences, Kyushu University, ^ayuichi.goto@math.kyushu-u.ac.jp

²Institut für Mathematische Stochastik, Georg-August-Universität Göttingen, ^btobias.kley@uni-goettingen.de

³Fakultät für Mathematik, Ruhr-Universität Bochum, ^cria.vanhecke@rub.de, ^dholger.dette@rub.de

⁴Department of Statistical Sciences, University of Toronto, ^estanislav.volgushev@utoronto.ca

⁵ECARES and Département de Mathématique, Université libre de Bruxelles, ^fmhallin@ulb.be

Frequency domain methods form a ubiquitous part of the statistical toolbox for time-series analysis. In recent years, considerable interest has been given to the development of new spectral methodology and tools capturing dynamics in the entire joint distributions, and thus avoiding the limitations of classical, L^2 -based spectral methods. Most of the spectral concepts proposed in that literature suffer from one major drawback, though: their estimation requires the choice of a smoothing parameter, which has a considerable impact on estimation quality and poses challenges for statistical inference. In this paper, associated with the concept of a copula-based spectrum, we introduce the notion of a *copula spectral distribution function* or *integrated copula spectrum*. This integrated copula spectrum retains the advantages of copula-based spectra but can be estimated without the need for smoothing parameters. We provide such estimators, along with a thorough theoretical analysis, based on a functional central limit theorem, of their asymptotic properties. We leverage these results to test various hypotheses that cannot be addressed by classical spectral methods, such as the lack of time reversibility or asymmetry in tail dynamics.

REFERENCES

- ANDERSON, T. W. (1993). Goodness of fit tests for spectral distributions. *Ann. Statist.* **21** 830–847. [MR1232521](https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349153) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176349153>
- BARUŇÍK, J. and KLEY, T. (2019). Quantile coherency: A general measure for dependence between cyclical economic variables. *Econom. J.* **22** 131–152. [MR4021117](https://doi.org/10.1093/ectj/utz002) <https://doi.org/10.1093/ectj/utz002>
- BEARE, B. K. and SEO, J. (2014). Time irreversible copula-based Markov models. *Econometric Theory* **30** 923–960. [MR3252030](https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466614000115) <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466614000115>
- BIRR, S., KLEY, T. and VOLGUSHEV, S. (2019). Model assessment for time series dynamics using copula spectral densities: A graphical tool. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **172** 122–146. [MR3958191](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2019.03.003) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2019.03.003>
- BIRR, S., VOLGUSHEV, S., KLEY, T., DETTE, H. and HALLIN, M. (2017). Quantile spectral analysis for locally stationary time series. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **79** 1619–1643. [MR3731679](https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12231) <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssb.12231>
- BRILLINGER, D. R. (1969). Asymptotic properties of spectral estimates of second order. *Biometrika* **56** 375–390. [MR0246478](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/56.2.375) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/56.2.375>
- BRILLINGER, D. R. and ROSENBLATT, M. (1967). Computation and interpretation of k -th order spectra. In *Spectral Analysis Time Series (Proc. Advanced Sem., Madison, Wis., 1966)* 189–232. John Wiley, New York. [MR0211567](https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/56.2.375)
- CHEN, Y.-T., CHOU, R. Y. and KUAN, C.-M. (2000). Testing time reversibility without moment restrictions. *J. Econometrics* **95** 199–218.
- DAHLHAUS, R. (1985). Asymptotic normality of spectral estimates. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **16** 412–431. [MR0793500](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(85)90028-4) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X\(85\)90028-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/0047-259X(85)90028-4)

- DAHLHAUS, R. (1988). Empirical spectral processes and their applications to time series analysis. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **30** 69–83. [MR0968166](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149\(88\)90076-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149(88)90076-2)
- DAVIS, R. A. and MIKOSCH, T. (2009). The extremogram: A correlogram for extreme events. *Bernoulli* **15** 977–1009. [MR2597580](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/09-BEJ213>
- DAVIS, R. A., MIKOSCH, T. and ZHAO, Y. (2013). Measures of serial extremal dependence and their estimation. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **123** 2575–2602. [MR3054537](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2013.03.014>
- DE GOOIJER, J. G. (2017). *Elements of Nonlinear Time Series Analysis and Forecasting*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, Cham. [MR3642648](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-43252-6>
- DETTE, H., HALLIN, M., KLEY, T. and VOLGUSHEV, S. (2015). Of copulas, quantiles, ranks and spectra: An L_1 -approach to spectral analysis. *Bernoulli* **21** 781–831. [MR3338647](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/13-BEJ587>
- FERMANIAN, J.-D., RADULOVIC, D. and WEGKAMP, M. (2004). Weak convergence of empirical copula processes. *Bernoulli* **10** 847–860. [MR2093613](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/bj/1099579158>
- FUSION MEDIA LIMITED (2022). Investing.com—stock market quotes & financial news. Available at <https://www.investing.com/>, Accessed: 2022-06-18.
- Ghil, M., ALLEN, M., DETTINGER, M., IDE, K., KONDRASHOV, D., MANN, M., ROBERTSON, A., SAUNDERS, A., TIAN, Y. et al. (2002). Advanced spectral methods for climate time series. *Rev. Geophys.* **2002** 1003–1043.
- GOTO, Y., KLEY, T., VAN HECKE, R., VOLGUSHEV, S., DETTE, H. and HALLIN, M. (2022). Supplement to “The integrated copula spectrum.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2240SUPP>
- GRANGER, C. W. J. and HATANAKA, M. (2015). *Spectral Analysis of Economic Time Series*. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ.
- GRENANDER, U. and ROSENBLATT, M. (1957). *Statistical Analysis of Stationary Time Series*. Wiley, New York. [MR0084975](#)
- HAGEMANN, A. (2013). Robust Spectral Analysis. ArXiv E-prints. Available at [arXiv:1111.1965v2](https://arxiv.org/abs/1111.1965v2).
- HALLIN, M., LEFÈVRE, C. and PURI, M. L. (1988). On time-reversibility and the uniqueness of moving average representations for non-Gaussian stationary time series. *Biometrika* **75** 170–171. [MR0932834](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/75.1.170>
- HAN, H., LINTON, O., OKA, T. and WHANG, Y.-J. (2016). The cross-quantilogram: Measuring quantile dependence and testing directional predictability between time series. *J. Econometrics* **193** 251–270. [MR3500187](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2016.03.001>
- HONG, Y. (1999). Hypothesis testing in time series via the empirical characteristic function: A generalized spectral density approach. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **94** 1201–1220. [MR1731483](#) <https://doi.org/10.2307/2669935>
- HONG, Y. (2000). Generalized spectral tests for serial dependence. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **62** 557–574. [MR1772415](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9868.00250>
- IBRAGIMOV, I. A. (1963). An estimate for the spectral function of a stationary Gaussian process. *Theory Probab. Appl.* **8** 366–401.
- JONDEAU, E. and ROCKINGER, M. (2003). Testing for differences in the tails of stock-market returns. *J. Empir. Finance* **10** 559–581.
- KLEY, T. (2016). Quantile-based spectral analysis in an object-oriented framework and a reference implementation in R: The quantspec package. *J. Stat. Softw.* **70** 1–27.
- KLEY, T., VOLGUSHEV, S., DETTE, H. and HALLIN, M. (2016). Quantile spectral processes: Asymptotic analysis and inference. *Bernoulli* **22** 1770–1807. [MR3474833](#) <https://doi.org/10.3150/15-BEJ711>
- KLÜPPELBERG, C. and MIKOSCH, T. (1996). The integrated periodogram for stable processes. *Ann. Statist.* **24** 1855–1879. [MR1421152](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1069362301>
- KOENKER, R. and XIAO, Z. (2006). Quantile autoregression. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **101** 980–990. [MR2324109](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214506000000672>
- KOKOSZKA, P. and MIKOSCH, T. (1997). The integrated periodogram for long-memory processes with finite or infinite variance. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **66** 55–78. [MR1431870](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149\(96\)00124-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149(96)00124-X)
- KRUPSKI, P. and JOE, H. (2019). Nonparametric estimation of multivariate tail probabilities and tail dependence coefficients. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **172** 147–161. [MR3958192](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2019.02.013>
- LANGE, H., BRUNTON, S. and KUTZ, N. (2019). Spectral methods for time series prediction with application to fluid flows. In *APS Division of Fluid Dynamics Meeting Abstracts* Q41.008. APS Meeting Abstracts.
- LEE, J. and RAO, S. S. (2012). The probabilistic spectral density. Personal communication.
- LI, T.-H. (2008). Laplace periodogram for time series analysis. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **103** 757–768. [MR2435471](#) <https://doi.org/10.1198/016214508000000265>
- LI, T.-H. (2012). Quantile periodograms. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 765–776. [MR2980083](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.682815>
- LI, T.-H. (2014). *Time Series with Mixed Spectra*. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3098581](#)

- LI, T.-H. (2021). Quantile-frequency analysis and spectral measures for diagnostic checks of time series with nonlinear dynamics. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. C. Appl. Stat.* **70** 270–290. MR4226668 <https://doi.org/10.1111/rssc.12458>
- LI, B. and GENTON, M. G. (2013). Nonparametric identification of copula structures. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **108** 666–675. MR3174650 <https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2013.787083>
- LIKKASON, O. (2011). *Spectral Analysis of Geophysical Data*.
- LIM, Y. and OH, H.-S. (2021). Quantile spectral analysis of long-memory processes. *Empir. Econ.* 1–22.
- LINTON, O. and WHANG, Y.-J. (2007). The quantilogram: With an application to evaluating directional predictability. *J. Econometrics* **141** 250–282. MR2411744 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2007.01.004>
- MANGOLD, B. (2017). New concepts of symmetry for copulas. Technical report, FAU Discussion Papers in Economics.
- MIKOSCH, T. and NORVAIŠA, R. (1997). Uniform convergence of the empirical spectral distribution function. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **70** 85–114. MR1472960 [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149\(97\)00053-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149(97)00053-7)
- NELSEN, R. B. (1993). Some concepts of bivariate symmetry. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **3** 95–101. MR1272164 <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485259308832574>
- NELSEN, R. B. (2006). *An Introduction to Copulas*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. MR2197664 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11229-005-3715-x>
- NEUMANN, M. H. and PAPARODITIS, E. (2008). Simultaneous confidence bands in spectral density estimation. *Biometrika* **95** 381–397. MR2422696 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asn005>
- PAPARODITIS, E. and POLITIS, D. N. (2002). The local bootstrap for Markov processes. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **108** 301–328.
- POLITIS, D. N., ROMANO, J. P. and WOLF, M. (1999). *Subsampling*. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. MR1707286 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1554-7>
- PRIESTLEY, M. B. (1981). *Spectral Analysis and Time Series. Vol. 1. Probability and Mathematical Statistics*. Academic Press, London. MR0628735
- RAMSEY, J. B. and ROTHMAN, P. (1996). Time irreversibility and business cycle asymmetry. *J. Money Credit Bank.* **28** 1–21.
- ROSCO, J. F. and JOE, H. (2013). Measures of tail asymmetry for bivariate copulas. *Statist. Papers* **54** 709–726. MR3072896 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00362-012-0457-y>
- SEGERS, J. (2012). Asymptotics of empirical copula processes under non-restrictive smoothness assumptions. *Bernoulli* **18** 764–782. MR2948900 <https://doi.org/10.3150/11-BEJ387>
- SO, M. K. P. and CHAN, R. K. S. (2014). Bayesian analysis of tail asymmetry based on a threshold extreme value model. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **71** 568–587. MR3131990 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.csda.2013.02.008>
- SU, X., ZHAN, W. and LI, Y. (2021). Quantile dependence between investor attention and cryptocurrency returns: Evidence from time and frequency domain analyses. *Appl. Econ.*
- VON SACHS, R. (2020). Nonparametric spectral analysis of multivariate time series. *Annu. Rev. Stat. Appl.* **7** 361–386. MR4104197 <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-statistics-031219-041138>
- WU, W. B. and SHAO, X. (2004). Limit theorems for iterated random functions. *J. Appl. Probab.* **41** 425–436. MR2052582 <https://doi.org/10.1239/jap/1082999076>

COMPARISON OF MARKOV CHAINS VIA WEAK POINCARÉ INEQUALITIES WITH APPLICATION TO PSEUDO-MARGINAL MCMC

BY CHRISTOPHE ANDRIEU^a, ANTHONY LEE^b, SAM POWER^c AND ANDI Q. WANG^d

School of Mathematics, University of Bristol, ^aC.Andrieu@bristol.ac.uk, ^banthony.lee@bristol.ac.uk,
^csam.power@bristol.ac.uk, ^dandi.wang@bristol.ac.uk

We investigate the use of a certain class of functional inequalities known as weak Poincaré inequalities to bound convergence of Markov chains to equilibrium. We show that this enables the straightforward and transparent derivation of subgeometric convergence bounds for methods such as the Independent Metropolis–Hastings sampler and pseudo-marginal methods for intractable likelihoods, the latter being subgeometric in many practical settings. These results rely on novel quantitative comparison theorems between Markov chains. Associated proofs are simpler than those relying on drift/minorisation conditions and the tools developed allow us to recover and further extend known results as particular cases. We are then able to provide new insights into the practical use of pseudo-marginal algorithms, analyse the effect of averaging in Approximate Bayesian Computation (ABC) and the use of products of independent averages and also to study the case of log-normal weights relevant to particle marginal Metropolis–Hastings (PMMH).

REFERENCES

- [1] ANDRIEU, C., DOUCET, A. and HOLENSTEIN, R. (2010). Particle Markov chain Monte Carlo methods. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **72** 269–342. [MR2758115](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9868.2009.00736.x>
- [2] ANDRIEU, C., LEE, A., POWER, S. and WANG, A. Q. (2022). Supplement to “Comparison of Markov chains via weak Poincaré inequalities with application to pseudo-marginal MCMC.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2241SUPP>
- [3] ANDRIEU, C. and ROBERTS, G. O. (2009). The pseudo-marginal approach for efficient Monte Carlo computations. *Ann. Statist.* **37** 697–725. [MR2502648](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/07-AOS574>
- [4] ANDRIEU, C. and VIHOLA, M. (2015). Convergence properties of pseudo-marginal Markov chain Monte Carlo algorithms. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **25** 1030–1077. [MR3313762](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AAP1022>
- [5] BAKRY, D., BOLLEY, F. and GENTIL, I. (2010). Around Nash inequalities. In *Journées équations aux dérivées partielles* 1–16. Available at www.numdam.org/item/10.5802/jedp.59.pdf. <https://doi.org/10.5802/jedp.59>
- [6] BAKRY, D., CATTIAUX, P. and GUILLIN, A. (2008). Rate of convergence for ergodic continuous Markov processes: Lyapunov versus Poincaré. *J. Funct. Anal.* **254** 727–759. [MR2381160](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jfa.2007.11.002>
- [7] BÉRARD, J., DEL MORAL, P. and DOUCET, A. (2014). A lognormal central limit theorem for particle approximations of normalizing constants. *Electron. J. Probab.* **19** no. 94, 28. [MR3272327](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v19-3428>
- [8] BOBKOV, S. G. and LEDOUX, M. (2009). Weighted Poincaré-type inequalities for Cauchy and other convex measures. *Ann. Probab.* **37** 403–427. [MR2510011](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/08-AOP407>
- [9] BORNN, L., PILLAI, N., SMITH, A. and WOODARD, D. (2014). One pseudo-sample is enough in approximate Bayesian computation MCMC. *Biometrika* **99** 1–10.
- [10] CARACCILO, S., PELISSETTO, A. and SOKAL, A. D. (1990). Nonlocal Monte Carlo algorithm for self-avoiding walks with fixed endpoints. *J. Stat. Phys.* **60** 1–53. [MR1063212](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01013668>

MSC2020 subject classifications. Primary 65C40, 65C05; secondary 62J10.

Key words and phrases. Markov chain Monte Carlo, weak Poincaré inequality, subgeometric convergence, pseudo-marginal.

- [11] CATTIAUX, P., GOZLAN, N., GUILLIN, A. and ROBERTO, C. (2010). Functional inequalities for heavy tailed distributions and application to isoperimetry. *Electron. J. Probab.* **15** 346–385. MR2609591 <https://doi.org/10.1214/EJP.v15-754>
- [12] DELIGIANNIDIS, G. and LEE, A. (2018). Which ergodic averages have finite asymptotic variance? *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **28** 2309–2334. MR3843830 <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AAP1358>
- [13] DIACONIS, P. and SALOFF-COSTE, L. (1996). Nash inequalities for finite Markov chains. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **9** 459–510. MR1385408 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02214660>
- [14] DONOHUE, M. C., OVERHOLSER, R., XU, R. and VAIDA, F. (2011). Conditional Akaike information under generalized linear and proportional hazards mixed models. *Biometrika* **98** 685–700. MR2836414 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asr023>
- [15] DOUC, R., MOULINES, E., PRIOURET, P. and SOULIER, P. (2018). *Markov Chains. Springer Series in Operations Research and Financial Engineering*. Springer, Cham. MR3889011 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-319-97704-1>
- [16] DOUCET, A., PITT, M. K., DELIGIANNIDIS, G. and KOHN, R. (2015). Efficient implementation of Markov chain Monte Carlo when using an unbiased likelihood estimator. *Biometrika* **102** 295–313. MR3371005 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asu075>
- [17] FILL, J. A. (1991). Eigenvalue bounds on convergence to stationarity for nonreversible Markov chains, with an application to the exclusion process. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **1** 62–87. MR1097464
- [18] GÄSEMYR, J. (2006). The spectrum of the independent Metropolis–Hastings algorithm. *J. Theoret. Probab.* **19** 152–165. MR2256484 <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10959-006-0009-2>
- [19] GREENBERG, E. R., BARON, J. A., STUKEL, T. A., STEVENS, M. M., MANDEL, J. S., SPENCER, S. K. et al. and SKIN CANCER PREVENTION STUDY GROUP (1990). A clinical trial of beta carotene to prevent basal-cell and squamous-cell cancers of the skin. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **323** 789–795.
- [20] JARNER, S. F. and ROBERTS, G. O. (2002). Polynomial convergence rates of Markov chains. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **12** 224–247. MR1890063 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoap/1015961162>
- [21] JARNER, S. F. and ROBERTS, G. O. (2007). Convergence of heavy-tailed Monte Carlo Markov chain algorithms. *Scand. J. Stat.* **34** 781–815. MR2396939 <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9469.2007.00557.x>
- [22] KHARE, K. and HOBERT, J. P. (2011). A spectral analytic comparison of trace-class data augmentation algorithms and their sandwich variants. *Ann. Statist.* **39** 2585–2606. MR2906879 <https://doi.org/10.1214/11-AOS916>
- [23] KONTOYIANNIS, I. and MEYN, S. P. (2003). Spectral theory and limit theorems for geometrically ergodic Markov processes. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **13** 304–362. MR1952001 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoap/1042765670>
- [24] LEE, A. and ŁATUSZYŃSKI, K. (2014). Variance bounding and geometric ergodicity of Markov chain Monte Carlo kernels for approximate Bayesian computation. *Biometrika* **101** 655–671. MR3254907 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asu027>
- [25] LEE, A., TIBERI, S. and ZANELLA, G. (2019). Unbiased approximations of products of expectations. *Biometrika* **106** 708–715. MR3992400 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz008>
- [26] MEYN, S. P. and TWEEDIE, R. L. (2012). *Markov Chains and Stochastic Stability*. Springer Science & Business Media. MR1287609 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4471-3267-7>
- [27] PECCOUD, J. and YCART, B. (1995). Markovian modeling of gene-product synthesis. *Theor. Popul. Biol.* **48** 222–234.
- [28] ROBERTS, G. O., GELMAN, A. and GILKS, W. R. (1997). Weak convergence and optimal scaling of random walk Metropolis algorithms. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **7** 110–120. MR1428751 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoap/1034625254>
- [29] RÖCKNER, M. and WANG, F.-Y. (2001). Weak Poincaré inequalities and L^2 -convergence rates of Markov semigroups. *J. Funct. Anal.* **185** 564–603. MR1856277 <https://doi.org/10.1006/jfan.2001.3776>
- [30] ROSENTHAL, J. S. (1995). Minorization conditions and convergence rates for Markov chain Monte Carlo. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **90** 558–566. MR1340509
- [31] SHERLOCK, C., THIERY, A. H. and LEE, A. (2017). Pseudo-marginal Metropolis–Hastings sampling using averages of unbiased estimators. *Biometrika* **104** 727–734. MR3694593 <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asx031>
- [32] SHERLOCK, C., THIERY, A. H., ROBERTS, G. O. and ROSENTHAL, J. S. (2015). On the efficiency of pseudo-marginal random walk Metropolis algorithms. *Ann. Statist.* **43** 238–275. MR3285606 <https://doi.org/10.1214/14-AOS1278>
- [33] TIBERI, S., WALSH, M., CAVALLARO, M., HEBENSTREIT, D. and FINKENSTÄDT, B. (2018). Bayesian inference on stochastic gene transcription from flow cytometry data. *Bioinformatics* **34** i647–i655.
- [34] TRAN, M. N., KOHN, R., QUIROZ, M. and VILLANI, M. (2016). The block pseudo-marginal sampler. arXiv preprint [arXiv:1603.02485](https://arxiv.org/abs/1603.02485).

ON OPTIMAL BLOCK RESAMPLING FOR GAUSSIAN-SUBORDINATED LONG-RANGE DEPENDENT PROCESSES

BY QIHAO ZHANG^{1,a}, SOUMENDRA N. LAHIRI^{2,c} AND DANIEL J. NORDMAN^{1,b}

¹Department of Statistics, Iowa State University, ^aqihaoz@iastate.edu, ^bdnordman@iastate.edu

²Department of Mathematics and Statistics, Washington University in St. Louis, ^cs.lahiri@wustl.edu

Block-based resampling estimators have been intensively investigated for weakly dependent time processes, which has helped to inform implementation (e.g., best block sizes). However, little is known about resampling performance and block sizes under strong or long-range dependence. To establish guideposts in block selection, we consider a broad class of strongly dependent time processes, formed by a transformation of a stationary long-memory Gaussian series, and examine block-based resampling estimators for the variance of the prototypical sample mean; extensions to general statistical functionals are also considered. Unlike weak dependence, the properties of resampling estimators under strong dependence are shown to depend intricately on the nature of nonlinearity in the time series (beyond Hermite ranks) in addition to the long-memory coefficient and block size. Additionally, the intuition has often been that optimal block sizes should be larger under strong dependence (say $O(n^{1/2})$ for a sample size n) than the optimal order $O(n^{1/3})$ known under weak dependence. This intuition turns out to be largely incorrect, though a block order $O(n^{1/2})$ may be reasonable (and even optimal) in many cases, owing to nonlinearity in a long-memory time series. While optimal block sizes are more complex under long-range dependence compared to short-range, we provide a consistent data-driven rule for block selection. Numerical studies illustrate that the guides for block selection perform well in other block-based problems with long-memory time series, such as distribution estimation and strategies for testing Hermite rank.

REFERENCES

- [1] ABADIR, K. M., DISTASO, W. and GIRAITIS, L. (2009). Two estimators of the long-run variance: Beyond short memory. *J. Econometrics* **150** 56–70. [MR2525994](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jeconom.2009.02.010>
- [2] ANDERSON, T. W. and DARLING, D. A. (1952). Asymptotic theory of certain “goodness of fit” criteria based on stochastic processes. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **23** 193–212. [MR0050238](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177729437>
- [3] ANDREWS, D. W. K. and SUN, Y. (2004). Adaptive local polynomial Whittle estimation of long-range dependence. *Econometrica* **72** 569–614. [MR2036733](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-0262.2004.00501.x>
- [4] BAI, S. and TAQQU, M. S. (2017). On the validity of resampling methods under long memory. *Ann. Statist.* **45** 2365–2399. [MR3737895](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/16-AOS1524>
- [5] BAI, S. and TAQQU, M. S. (2018). How the instability of ranks under long memory affects large-sample inference. *Statist. Sci.* **33** 96–116. [MR3757507](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-STS633>
- [6] BAI, S., TAQQU, M. S. and ZHANG, T. (2016). A unified approach to self-normalized block sampling. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **126** 2465–2493. [MR3505234](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2016.02.007>
- [7] BERAN, J. (1991). M estimators of location for Gaussian and related processes with slowly decaying serial correlations. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **86** 704–708. [MR1147095](#)
- [8] BERAN, J. (2010). Long-range dependence. *Wiley Ser. Comput. Stat.* **2** 26–35.
- [9] BERAN, J., MÖHRLE, S. and GHOSH, S. (2016). Testing for Hermite rank in Gaussian subordination processes. *J. Comput. Graph. Statist.* **25** 917–934. [MR3533645](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10618600.2015.1056345>

- [10] BETKEN, A. and WENDLER, M. (2018). Subsampling for general statistics under long range dependence with application to change point analysis. *Statist. Sinica* **28** 1199–1224. [MR3821001](#)
- [11] BREIDT, F. J., CRATO, N. and DE LIMA, P. (1998). The detection and estimation of long memory in stochastic volatility. *J. Econometrics* **83** 325–348. [MR1613867](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4076\(97\)00072-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4076(97)00072-9)
- [12] BÜHLMAN, P. and KÜNSCH, H. R. (1999). Block length selection in the bootstrap for time series. *Comput. Statist. Data Anal.* **31** 295–310.
- [13] CARLSTEIN, E. (1986). The use of subseries values for estimating the variance of a general statistic from a stationary sequence. *Ann. Statist.* **14** 1171–1179. [MR0856813](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176350057>
- [14] DEHLING, H. and TAQQU, M. S. (1989). The empirical process of some long-range dependent sequences with an application to U -statistics. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 1767–1783. [MR1026312](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347394>
- [15] DOBRUSHIN, R. L. and MAJOR, P. (1979). Non-central limit theorems for nonlinear functionals of Gaussian fields. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **50** 27–52. [MR0550122](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00535673>
- [16] FERNHOLZ, L. T. (2012). *Von Mises Calculus for Statistical Functionals*. Springer Science & Business Media. [MR0713611](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-5604-5>
- [17] FLEGAL, J. M. and JONES, G. L. (2010). Batch means and spectral variance estimators in Markov chain Monte Carlo. *Ann. Statist.* **38** 1034–1070. [MR2604704](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/09-AOS735>
- [18] GIRAITIS, L., ROBINSON, P. M. and SURGAILIS, D. (1999). Variance-type estimation of long memory. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **80** 1–24. [MR1670119](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149\(98\)00062-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0304-4149(98)00062-3)
- [19] GIRAITIS, L. and TAQQU, M. S. (1999). Whittle estimator for finite-variance non-Gaussian time series with long memory. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 178–203. [MR1701107](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031107>
- [20] GRANGER, C. W. J. and JOYEUX, R. (1980). An introduction to long-memory time series models and fractional differencing. *J. Time Series Anal.* **1** 15–29. [MR0605572](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-9892.1980.tb00297.x>
- [21] HALL, P., HOROWITZ, J. L. and JING, B.-Y. (1995). On blocking rules for the bootstrap with dependent data. *Biometrika* **82** 561–574. [MR1366282](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/82.3.561>
- [22] HALL, P. and JING, B. (1996). On sample reuse methods for dependent data. *J. Roy. Statist. Soc. Ser. B* **58** 727–737. [MR1410187](#)
- [23] HALL, P., JING, B.-Y. and LAHIRI, S. N. (1998). On the sampling window method for long-range dependent data. *Statist. Sinica* **8** 1189–1204. [MR1666245](#)
- [24] HÖSSJER, O. and MIELNICZUK, J. (1995). Delta method for long-range dependent observations. *J. Nonparametr. Stat.* **5** 75–82. [MR1342943](#) <https://doi.org/10.1080/10485259508832635>
- [25] HURVICH, C. M., DEO, R. and BRODSKY, J. (1998). The mean squared error of Geweke and Porter-Hudak’s estimator of the memory parameter of a long-memory time series. *J. Time Series Anal.* **19** 19–46. [MR1624096](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9892.00075>
- [26] JACH, A., MCELROY, T. S. and POLITIS, D. N. (2016). Corrigendum to ‘Subsampling inference for the mean of heavy-tailed long-memory time series’ [MR2877610]. *J. Time Series Anal.* **37** 713–720. [MR3536227](#) <https://doi.org/10.1111/jtsa.12191>
- [27] KIM, Y. M. and NORDMAN, D. J. (2011). Properties of a block bootstrap under long-range dependence. *Sankhya A* **73** 79–109. [MR2887088](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s13171-011-0003-3>
- [28] KREISS, J.-P. and LAHIRI, S. N. (2012). Bootstrap methods for time series. In *Handbook of Statist.* **30** 3–26. Elsevier.
- [29] KÜNSCH, H. R. (1989). The jackknife and the bootstrap for general stationary observations. *Ann. Statist.* **17** 1217–1241. [MR1015147](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176347265>
- [30] LAHIRI, S. N. (1993). On the moving block bootstrap under long range dependence. *Statist. Probab. Lett.* **18** 405–413. [MR1247453](#) [https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152\(93\)90035-H](https://doi.org/10.1016/0167-7152(93)90035-H)
- [31] LAHIRI, S. N. (1999). Theoretical comparisons of block bootstrap methods. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 386–404. [MR1701117](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031117>
- [32] LAHIRI, S. N. (2003). *Resampling Methods for Dependent Data*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. [MR2001447](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-3803-2>
- [33] LAHIRI, S. N., FURUKAWA, K. and LEE, Y.-D. (2007). A nonparametric plug-in rule for selecting optimal block lengths for block bootstrap methods. *Stat. Methodol.* **4** 292–321. [MR2380557](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.stamet.2006.08.002>
- [34] LIU, R. Y. and SINGH, K. (1992). Moving blocks jackknife and bootstrap capture weak dependence. In *Exploring the Limits of Bootstrap (East Lansing, MI, 1990)*. Wiley Ser. Probab. Math. Statist. Probab. Math. Statist. 225–248. Wiley, New York. [MR1197787](#)
- [35] MANDELBROT, B. B. and VAN NESS, J. W. (1968). Fractional Brownian motions, fractional noises and applications. *SIAM Rev.* **10** 422–437. [MR0242239](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/1010093>

- [36] MONTANARI, A., TAQQU, M. S. and TEVEROVSKY, V. (1999). Estimating long-range dependence in the presence of periodicity: An empirical study. *Math. Comput. Modelling* **29** 217–228.
- [37] NORDMAN, D. J. and LAHIRI, S. N. (2005). Validity of the sampling window method for long-range dependent linear processes. *Econometric Theory* **21** 1087–1111. MR2200986 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466605050541>
- [38] NORDMAN, D. J. and LAHIRI, S. N. (2014). Convergence rates of empirical block length selectors for block bootstrap. *Bernoulli* **20** 958–978. MR3178523 <https://doi.org/10.3150/13-BEJ511>
- [39] PAPARODITIS, E. and POLITIS, D. N. (2002). The tapered block bootstrap for general statistics from stationary sequences. *Econom. J.* **5** 131–148. MR1909304 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1368-423X.t01-1-00077>
- [40] POLITIS, D. N. (2003). The impact of bootstrap methods on time series analysis. *Statist. Sci.* **18** 219–230. MR2026081 <https://doi.org/10.1214/ss/1063994977>
- [41] POLITIS, D. N. and ROMANO, J. P. (1994). Large sample confidence regions based on subsamples under minimal assumptions. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 2031–2050. MR1329181 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325770>
- [42] POLITIS, D. N., ROMANO, J. P. and WOLF, M. (1999). *Subsampling*. Springer Series in Statistics. Springer, New York. MR1707286 <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1554-7>
- [43] POLITIS, D. N. and WHITE, H. (2004). Automatic block-length selection for the dependent bootstrap. *Econometric Rev.* **23** 53–70. MR2041534 <https://doi.org/10.1081/ETC-120028836>
- [44] ROBINSON, P. M. (1995). Log-periodogram regression of time series with long range dependence. *Ann. Statist.* **23** 1048–1072. MR1345214 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176324636>
- [45] ROBINSON, P. M. (1995). Gaussian semiparametric estimation of long range dependence. *Ann. Statist.* **23** 1630–1661. MR1370301 <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176324317>
- [46] ROBINSON, P. M. (2005). Robust covariance matrix estimation: HAC estimates with long memory/antipersistence correction. *Econometric Theory* **21** 171–180. MR2153861 <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266466605050115>
- [47] SHAO, J. (2003). *Mathematical Statistics*. Springer.
- [48] SONG, W. T. and SCHMEISER, B. W. (1995). Optimal mean-squared-error batch sizes. *Manage. Sci.* **41** 110–123.
- [49] TAQQU, M. S. (1974/75). Weak convergence to fractional Brownian motion and to the Rosenblatt process. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **31** 287–302. MR0400329 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00532868>
- [50] TAQQU, M. S. (1977). Law of the iterated logarithm for sums of non-linear functions of Gaussian variables that exhibit a long range dependence. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **40** 203–238. MR0471045 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00736047>
- [51] TAQQU, M. S. (1979). Convergence of integrated processes of arbitrary Hermite rank. *Z. Wahrsch. Verw. Gebiete* **50** 53–83. MR0550123 <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00535674>
- [52] TAQQU, M. S. (2002). Fractional Brownian motion and long-range dependence. In *Theory and Applications of Long-Range Dependence* (P. Doukhan, G. Oppenheim and M. S. Taqqu, eds.). Springer Science & Business Media. MR1956042
- [53] TEVEROVSKY, V. and TAQQU, M. (1997). Testing for long-range dependence in the presence of shifting means or a slowly declining trend, using a variance-type estimator. *J. Time Series Anal.* **18** 279–304. MR1456641 <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9892.00050>
- [54] WHITE, H. (1980). A heteroskedasticity-consistent covariance matrix estimator and a direct test for heteroskedasticity. *Econometrica* **48** 817–838. MR0575027 <https://doi.org/10.2307/1912934>
- [55] ZHANG, Q., LAHIRI, S. N. and NORDMAN, D. J. (2022). Supplement to “On optimal block resampling for Gaussian-subordinated long-range dependent processes.” <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2242SUPPA>, <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2242SUPPB>
- [56] ZHANG, T., HO, H.-C., WENDLER, M. and WU, W. B. (2013). Block sampling under strong dependence. *Stochastic Process. Appl.* **123** 2323–2339. MR3038507 <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.spa.2013.02.006>

THE STEIN EFFECT FOR FRÉCHET MEANS

BY ANDREW MCCORMACK^a AND PETER HOFF^b

Department of Statistical Science, Duke University, ^aandrew.mccormack@duke.edu, ^bpeter.hoff@duke.edu

The Fréchet mean is a useful description of location for a probability distribution on a metric space that is not necessarily a vector space. This article considers simultaneous estimation of multiple Fréchet means from a decision-theoretic perspective, and in particular, the extent to which the unbiased estimator of a Fréchet mean can be dominated by a generalization of the James–Stein shrinkage estimator. It is shown that if the metric space satisfies a nonpositive curvature condition, then this generalized James–Stein estimator asymptotically dominates the unbiased estimator as the dimension of the space grows. These results hold for a large class of distributions on a variety of spaces, including Hilbert spaces and, therefore, partially extend known results on the applicability of the James–Stein estimator to nonnormal distributions on Euclidean spaces. Simulation studies on phylogenetic trees and symmetric positive definite matrices are presented, numerically demonstrating the efficacy of this generalized James–Stein estimator.

REFERENCES

- [1] ÅKERBORG, Ö., SENBLAD, B., ARVESTAD, L. and LAGERGREN, J. (2009). Simultaneous Bayesian gene tree reconstruction and reconciliation analysis. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **106** 5714–5719.
- [2] ALEKSANDROV, A. D. (1951). A theorem on triangles in a metric space and some of its applications. *Tr. Mat. Inst. Steklova* **38** 5–23. [MR0049584](#)
- [3] ALEXANDER, S., KAPOVITCH, V. and PETRUNIN, A. (2019). *An Invitation to Alexandrov Geometry. CAT(0) Spaces. SpringerBriefs in Math.* **22**. Springer, Cham. [MR3930625](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-05312-3>
- [4] ARSIGNY, V., FILLARD, P., PENNEC, X. and AYACHE, N. (2006). Geometric means in a novel vector space structure on symmetric positive-definite matrices. *SIAM J. Matrix Anal. Appl.* **29** 328–347. [MR2288028](#) <https://doi.org/10.1137/050637996>
- [5] BAČÁK, M. (2014). *Convex Analysis and Optimization in Hadamard Spaces. De Gruyter Series in Nonlinear Analysis and Applications* **22**. de Gruyter, Berlin. [MR3241330](#) <https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110361629>
- [6] BARANCHIK, A. J. (1970). A family of minimax estimators of the mean of a multivariate normal distribution. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **41** 642–645. [MR0253461](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177697104>
- [7] BERAN, R. (2010). The unbearable transparency of Stein estimation. In *Nonparametrics and Robustness in Modern Statistical Inference and Time Series Analysis: A Festschrift in Honor of Professor Jana Jurečková. Inst. Math. Stat. (IMS) Collect.* **7** 25–34. IMS, Beachwood, OH. [MR2808363](#)
- [8] BERGER, J. (1975). Minimax estimation of location vectors for a wide class of densities. *Ann. Statist.* **3** 1318–1328. [MR0386080](#)
- [9] BERGER, J. O. (1985). *Statistical Decision Theory and Bayesian Analysis*, 2nd ed. *Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR0804611](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-4286-2>
- [10] BHATTACHARYA, R. and PATRANGENARU, V. (2003). Large sample theory of intrinsic and extrinsic sample means on manifolds. I. *Ann. Statist.* **31** 1–29. [MR1962498](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1046294456>
- [11] BILLERA, L. J., HOLMES, S. P. and VOGTMANN, K. (2001). Geometry of the space of phylogenetic trees. *Adv. in Appl. Math.* **27** 733–767. [MR1867931](#) <https://doi.org/10.1006/aama.2001.0759>
- [12] BRANDWEIN, A. C. and STRAWDERMAN, W. E. (1991). Generalizations of James–Stein estimators under spherical symmetry. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 1639–1650. [MR1126343](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348267>
- [13] BRANDWEIN, A. C. and STRAWDERMAN, W. E. (2012). Stein estimation for spherically symmetric distributions: Recent developments. *Statist. Sci.* **27** 11–23. [MR2953492](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/10-STS323>

- [14] BRIDSON, M. R. and HAEFLIGER, A. (1999). *Metric Spaces of Non-positive Curvature. Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]* **319**. Springer, Berlin. [MR1744486 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-12494-9](#)
- [15] BROWN, L. D. (1966). On the admissibility of invariant estimators of one or more location parameters. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **37** 1087–1136. [MR0216647 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177699259](#)
- [16] BROWN, L. D. (1971). Admissible estimators, recurrent diffusions, and insoluble boundary value problems. *Ann. Math. Stat.* **42** 855–903. [MR0286209 https://doi.org/10.1214/aoms/1177693318](#)
- [17] BURAGO, D., BURAGO, Y. and IVANOV, S. (2001). *A Course in Metric Geometry. Graduate Studies in Mathematics* **33**. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR1835418 https://doi.org/10.1090/gsm/033](#)
- [18] CARMICHAEL, O., CHEN, J., PAUL, D. and PENG, J. (2013). Diffusion tensor smoothing through weighted Karcher means. *Electron. J. Stat.* **7** 1913–1956. [MR3084676 https://doi.org/10.1214/13-EJS825](#)
- [19] DIACONIS, P. and YLVISAKER, D. (1979). Conjugate priors for exponential families. *Ann. Statist.* **7** 269–281. [MR0520238](#)
- [20] DO CARMO, M. P. (1992). *Riemannian Geometry. Mathematics: Theory & Applications*. Birkhäuser, Inc., Boston, MA. [MR1138207 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4757-2201-7](#)
- [21] DUBEY, P. and MÜLLER, H.-G. (2019). Fréchet analysis of variance for random objects. *Biometrika* **106** 803–821. [MR4031200 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz052](#)
- [22] DUBEY, P. and MÜLLER, H.-G. (2020). Functional models for time-varying random objects. *J. R. Stat. Soc. Ser. B. Stat. Methodol.* **82** 275–327. [MR4084166](#)
- [23] DUDLEY, R. M. (2002). *Real Analysis and Probability. Cambridge Studies in Advanced Mathematics* **74**. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge. [MR1932358 https://doi.org/10.1017/CBO9780511755347](#)
- [24] EFRON, B. and MORRIS, C. (1972). Empirical Bayes on vector observations: An extension of Stein's method. *Biometrika* **59** 335–347. [MR0334386 https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/59.2.335](#)
- [25] EFRON, B. and MORRIS, C. (1973). Stein's estimation rule and its competitors—An empirical Bayes approach. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **68** 117–130. [MR0388597](#)
- [26] FELSENSTEIN, J. and FELENSTEIN, J. (2004). *Inferring Phylogenies* **2**. Sinauer Associates, Sunderland, MA.
- [27] FLETCHER, P. T. (2013). Geodesic regression and the theory of least squares on Riemannian manifolds. *Int. J. Comput. Vis.* **105** 171–185. [MR3104017 https://doi.org/10.1007/s11263-012-0591-y](#)
- [28] FOURDRINIER, D., STRAWDERMAN, W. E. and WELLS, M. T. (2003). Robust shrinkage estimation for elliptically symmetric distributions with unknown covariance matrix. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **85** 24–39. [MR1978175 https://doi.org/10.1016/S0047-259X\(02\)00023-4](#)
- [29] FOURDRINIER, D., STRAWDERMAN, W. E. and WELLS, M. T. (2018). *Shrinkage Estimation. Springer Series in Statistics*. Springer, Cham. [MR3887633 https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-02185-6](#)
- [30] FRÉCHET, M. (1948). Les éléments aléatoires de nature quelconque dans un espace distancié. *Ann. Inst. Henri Poincaré* **10** 215–310. [MR0027464](#)
- [31] GARYFALLIDIS, E., BRETT, M., AMIRBEKIAN, B., ROKEM, A., VAN DER WALT, S., DESCOTEAUX, M., NIMMO-SMITH, I. and DIPY CONTRIBUTORS (2014). DIPY, a library for the analysis of diffusion MRI data. *Front. Neuroinform.* **8** 8. [https://doi.org/10.3389/fninf.2014.00008](#)
- [32] GINESTET, C. E. (2012). Strong consistency of Fréchet sample mean sets for graph-valued random variables. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:1204.3183](#).
- [33] GUTMANN, S. (1982). Stein's paradox is impossible in problems with finite sample space. *Ann. Statist.* **10** 1017–1020. [MR0663454](#)
- [34] GUTMANN, S. (1984). Decisions immune to Stein's effect. *Sankhyā Ser. A* **46** 186–194. [MR0778869](#)
- [35] HAFF, L. R. (1991). The variational form of certain Bayes estimators. *Ann. Statist.* **19** 1163–1190. [MR1126320 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176348244](#)
- [36] HOTZ, T., HUCKEMANN, S., LE, H., MARRON, J. S., MATTINGLY, J. C., MILLER, E., NOLEN, J., OWEN, M., PATRANGENARU, V. et al. (2013). Sticky central limit theorems on open books. *Ann. Appl. Probab.* **23** 2238–2258. [MR3127934 https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AAP899](#)
- [37] HUDSON, H. M. (1978). A natural identity for exponential families with applications in multiparameter estimation. *Ann. Statist.* **6** 473–484. [MR0467991](#)
- [38] HUELSENBECK, J. P. (1995). Performance of phylogenetic methods in simulation. *Syst. Biol.* **44** 17–48.
- [39] JAMES, W. and STEIN, C. (1961). Estimation with quadratic loss. In *Proc. 4th Berkeley Sympos. Math. Statist. and Prob., Vol. I* 361–379. Univ. California Press, Berkeley, CA. [MR0133191](#)
- [40] JUKES, T. H. and CANTOR, C. R. (1969). Evolution of protein molecules. *Mammalian Prot. Metab.* **3** 21–132.
- [41] KNEIP, A. (1994). Ordered linear smoothers. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 835–866. [MR1292543 https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325498](#)
- [42] KUBOKAWA, T. (1998). The Stein phenomenon in simultaneous estimation: A review. In *Applied Statistical Science, III* 143–173. Nova Sci. Publ., Commack, NY. [MR1673649](#)

- [43] KUBOKAWA, T. and SRIVASTAVA, M. S. (1999). Robust improvement in estimation of a covariance matrix in an elliptically contoured distribution. *Ann. Statist.* **27** 600–609. [MR1714715](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1018031209>
- [44] LEDOIT, O. and WOLF, M. (2012). Nonlinear shrinkage estimation of large-dimensional covariance matrices. *Ann. Statist.* **40** 1024–1060. [MR2985942](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOS989>
- [45] LEE, J. M. (2018). *Introduction to Riemannian Manifolds. Graduate Texts in Mathematics* **176**. Springer, Cham. [MR3887684](#)
- [46] LEHMANN, E. L. and CASELLA, G. (1998). *Theory of Point Estimation*, 2nd ed. *Springer Texts in Statistics*. Springer, New York. [MR1639875](#)
- [47] LI, K.-C. and HWANG, J. T. (1984). The data-smoothing aspect of Stein estimates. *Ann. Statist.* **12** 887–897. [MR0751280](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176346709>
- [48] LIU, X., LIU, L. and HU, J. (2017). James–Stein estimation problem for a multivariate normal random matrix and an improved estimator. *Linear Algebra Appl.* **532** 231–256. [MR3688639](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.laa.2017.06.032>
- [49] LYONS, R. (2013). Distance covariance in metric spaces. *Ann. Probab.* **41** 3284–3305. [MR3127883](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/12-AOP803>
- [50] MADDISON, W. P. (1997). Gene trees in species trees. *Syst. Biol.* **46** 523–536.
- [51] MARCHAND, E. and STRAWDERMAN, W. E. (2004). Estimation in restricted parameter spaces: A review. In *A Festschrift for Herman Rubin. Institute of Mathematical Statistics Lecture Notes—Monograph Series* **45** 21–44. IMS, Beachwood, OH. [MR2126884](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/lnms/1196285377>
- [52] MCCORMACK, A. and HOFF, P. (2022). Supplement A to “The Stein effect for Fréchet means”: Proofs. <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2245SUPPA>
- [53] MCCORMACK, A. and HOFF, P. (2022). Supplement B to “The Stein effect for Fréchet means”: Counterexamples, numerical results and algorithms. <https://doi.org/10.1214/22-AOS2245SUPPB>
- [54] MILLER, E., OWEN, M. and PROVAN, J. S. (2015). Polyhedral computational geometry for averaging metric phylogenetic trees. *Adv. in Appl. Math.* **68** 51–91. [MR3345895](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.aam.2015.04.002>
- [55] PATRANGENARU, V. and ELLINGSON, L. (2016). *Nonparametric Statistics on Manifolds and Their Applications to Object Data Analysis*. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL. [MR3444169](#)
- [56] PENNEC, X. (2006). Intrinsic statistics on Riemannian manifolds: Basic tools for geometric measurements. *J. Math. Imaging Vision* **25** 127–154. [MR2254442](#) <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10851-006-6228-4>
- [57] PENNEC, X., FILLARD, P., AYACHE, N. and EPIDAURE, P. (2006). A Riemannian framework for tensor computing. *Int. J. Comput. Vis.* **66** 41–66. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11263-005-3222-z>
- [58] PETERSEN, A. and MÜLLER, H.-G. (2019). Wasserstein covariance for multiple random densities. *Biometrika* **106** 339–351. [MR3949307](#) <https://doi.org/10.1093/biomet/asz005>
- [59] PETERSEN, A. and MÜLLER, H.-G. (2019). Fréchet regression for random objects with Euclidean predictors. *Ann. Statist.* **47** 691–719. [MR3909947](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/17-AOS1624>
- [60] RASMUSSEN, M. D. and KELLIS, M. (2011). A Bayesian approach for fast and accurate gene tree reconstruction. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* **28** 273–290. <https://doi.org/10.1093/molbev/msq189>
- [61] SCHÖTZ, C. (2019). Convergence rates for the generalized Fréchet mean via the quadruple inequality. *Electron. J. Stat.* **13** 4280–4345. [MR4023955](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/19-EJS1618>
- [62] SEMPLE, C. and STEEL, M. (2003). *Phylogenetics. Oxford Lecture Series in Mathematics and Its Applications* **24**. Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford. [MR2060009](#)
- [63] SHAO, P. Y.-S. and STRAWDERMAN, W. E. (1994). Improving on the James–Stein positive-part estimator. *Ann. Statist.* **22** 1517–1538. [MR1311987](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aos/1176325640>
- [64] STEIN, C. (1956). Inadmissibility of the usual estimator for the mean of a multivariate normal distribution. In *Proceedings of the Third Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Statistics and Probability, 1954–1955, Vol. I* 197–206. Univ. California Press, Berkeley–Los Angeles, CA. [MR0084922](#)
- [65] STEIN, C. M. (1981). Estimation of the mean of a multivariate normal distribution. *Ann. Statist.* **9** 1135–1151. [MR0630098](#)
- [66] STURM, K.-T. (2002). Nonlinear martingale theory for processes with values in metric spaces of nonpositive curvature. *Ann. Probab.* **30** 1195–1222. [MR1920105](#) <https://doi.org/10.1214/aop/1029867125>
- [67] STURM, K.-T. (2003). Probability measures on metric spaces of nonpositive curvature. In *Heat Kernels and Analysis on Manifolds, Graphs, and Metric Spaces (Paris, 2002)*. *Contemp. Math.* **338** 357–390. Amer. Math. Soc., Providence, RI. [MR2039961](#) <https://doi.org/10.1090/conm/338/06080>
- [68] SZÉKELY, G. J. and RIZZO, M. L. (2013). Energy statistics: A class of statistics based on distances. *J. Statist. Plann. Inference* **143** 1249–1272. [MR3055745](#) <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jspi.2013.03.018>
- [69] SZÖLLŐSI, G. J., TANNIER, E., DAUBIN, V. and BOUSSAU, B. (2015). The inference of gene trees with species trees. *Syst. Biol.* **64** e42–e62. <https://doi.org/10.1093/sysbio/syu048>

- [70] TABELOW, K., POLZEHL, J., SPOKOINY, V. and VOSS, H. U. (2008). Diffusion tensor imaging: Structural adaptive smoothing. *NeuroImage* **39** 1763–1773. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.neuroimage.2007.10.024>
- [71] TSUKUMA, H. and KUBOKAWA, T. (2007). Methods for improvement in estimation of a normal mean matrix. *J. Multivariate Anal.* **98** 1592–1610. [MR2370109 https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2007.04.009](https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jmva.2007.04.009)
- [72] XIE, X., KOU, S. C. and BROWN, L. D. (2012). SURE estimates for a heteroscedastic hierarchical model. *J. Amer. Statist. Assoc.* **107** 1465–1479. [MR3036408 https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.728154](https://doi.org/10.1080/01621459.2012.728154)
- [73] YANG, C. and VEMURI, B. C. (2019). Shrinkage estimation on the manifold of symmetric positive-definite matrices with applications to neuroimaging. In *International Conference on Information Processing in Medical Imaging* 566–578. Springer, Berlin.
- [74] YANG, C. and VEMURI, B. C. (2020). Shrinkage estimation of the Frechet mean in Lie groups. Preprint. Available at [arXiv:2009.13020](https://arxiv.org/abs/2009.13020).
- [75] ZIEZOLD, H. (1977). On expected figures and a strong law of large numbers for random elements in quasi-metric spaces. In *Transactions of the Seventh Prague Conference on Information Theory, Statistical Decision Functions, Random Processes and of the Eighth European Meeting of Statisticians (Tech. Univ. Prague, Prague, 1974), Vol. A* 591–602. Reidel, Dordrecht. [MR0501230](https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-009-9999-9_10)

VOLUME 50

2022

Articles

ABBE, EMMANUEL, FAN, JIANQING AND WANG, KAIZHENG. An ℓ_p theory of PCA and spectral clustering	2359–2385
AECKERLE-WILLEMS, CATHRINE AND STRAUCH, CLAUDIA. Sup-norm adaptive drift estimation for multivariate nonreversible diffusions	3484–3509
ALBERT, MÉLISANDE, LAURENT, BÉATRICE, MARREL, AMANDINE AND MEYNAOUI, ANOUAR. Adaptive test of independence based on HSIC measures	858–879
ANDRIEU, CHRISTOPHE, LEE, ANTHONY, POWER, SAM AND WANG, ANDI Q. Comparison of Markov chains via weak Poincaré inequalities with application to pseudo-marginal MCMC	3592–3618
ARGIENTO, RAFFAELE AND DE IORIO, MARIA. Is infinity that far? A Bayesian nonparametric perspective of finite mixture models	2641–2663
ASWANI, ANIL AND OLFAT, MATT. Optimization hierarchy for fair statistical decision problems	3144–3173
AUSTERN, MORGANE AND ORBANZ, PETER. Limit theorems for distributions invariant under groups of transformations	1960–1991
BALAKRISHNAN, SIVARAMAN, WASSERMAN, LARRY AND KIM, ILMUN. Minimax optimality of permutation tests	225–251
BALAKRISHNAN, SIVARAMAN, WASSERMAN, LARRY, KIM, ILMUN AND NEYKOV, MATEY. Local permutation tests for conditional independence	3388–3414
BANERJEE, DEBAPRATIM AND MA, ZONGMING. Optimal signal detection in some spiked random matrix models: Likelihood ratio tests and linear spectral statistics	1910–1932
BAO, ZHIGANG, DING, XIUCAI, WANG, JINGMING AND WANG, KE. Statistical inference for principal components of spiked covariance matrices ...	1144–1169
BARBER, RINA FOYGEL, DRTON, MATHIAS, STURMA, NILS AND WEIHS, LUCA. Half-trek criterion for identifiability of latent variable models ...	3174–3196
BARBER, RINA FOYGEL AND JANSON, LUCAS. Testing goodness-of-fit and conditional independence with approximate co-sufficient sampling	2514–2544
BASU, SANJAY, DUCHI, JOHN, TIAN, LU, YADLOWSKY, STEVE AND NAMKOONG, HONGSEOK. Bounds on the conditional and average treatment effect with unobserved confounding factors	2587–2615
BERTHET, PHILIPPE AND EINMAHL, JOHN H. J. Cube root weak convergence of empirical estimators of a density level set	1423–1446
BERTHET, QUENTIN AND NILES-WEED, JONATHAN. Minimax estimation of smooth densities in Wasserstein distance	1519–1540
BEYHUM, JAD, EL GHOUGH, ANOUAR, PORTIER, FRANÇOIS AND VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID. On an extension of the promotion time cure model ...	537–559
BHATTACHARYA, BHASWAR B., DAS, SAYAN AND MUKHERJEE, SUMIT. Motif estimation via subgraph sampling: The fourth-moment phenomenon	987–1011
BING, XIN, BUNEA, FLORENTINA, STRIMAS-MACKEY, SETH AND WEGKAMP, MARTEN. Likelihood estimation of sparse topic distributions in topic models and its applications to Wasserstein document distance calculations	3307–3333
BING, XIN, NING, YANG AND XU, YAOSHENG. Adaptive estimation in multivariate response regression with hidden variables	640–672

BOLIN, DAVID AND KIRCHNER, KRISTIN. Necessary and sufficient conditions for asymptotically optimal linear prediction of random fields on compact metric spaces.....	1038–1065
BOTTAI, MATTEO AND EKVALL, KARL OSKAR. Confidence regions near singular information and boundary points with applications to mixed models.....	1806–1832
BRADIC, JELENA, FAN, JIANQING AND ZHU, YINCHU. Testability of high-dimensional linear models with nonsparse structures.....	615–639
BÜHLMANN, PETER, GUO, ZIJIAN AND ČEVID, DOMAGOJ. Doubly debiased lasso: High-dimensional inference under hidden confounding.....	1320–1347
BUNEA, FLORENTINA, STRIMAS-MACKEY, SETH, WEGKAMP, MARTEN AND BING, XIN. Likelihood estimation of sparse topic distributions in topic models and its applications to Wasserstein document distance calculations	3307–3333
BYKHOVSKAYA, ANNA AND GORIN, VADIM. Cointegration in large VARs	1593–1617
CAI, T. TONY AND PU, HONGMING. Stochastic continuum-armed bandits with additive models: Minimax regrets and adaptive algorithm.....	2179–2204
CAI, T. TONY AND WEI, HONGJI. Distributed adaptive Gaussian mean estimation with unknown variance: Interactive protocol helps adaptation.....	1992–2020
CAI, T. TONY AND WEI, HONGJI. Distributed nonparametric function estimation: Optimal rate of convergence and cost of adaptation.....	698–725
CAI, T. TONY, WU, YIHONG AND ZHANG, ANRU R. Heteroskedastic PCA: Algorithm, optimality, and applications.....	53–80
CAO, HONGYUAN, CHEN, JUN AND ZHANG, XIANYANG. Optimal false discovery rate control for large scale multiple testing with auxiliary information.....	807–857
CELENTANO, MICHAEL AND MONTANARI, ANDREA. Fundamental barriers to high-dimensional regression with convex penalties.....	170–196
ČEVID, DOMAGOJ, BÜHLMANN, PETER AND GUO, ZIJIAN. Doubly debiased lasso: High-dimensional inference under hidden confounding.....	1320–1347
CHAN, KIN WAI. General and feasible tests with multiply-imputed datasets..	930–948
CHAN, KIN WAI. Optimal difference-based variance estimators in time series: A general framework.....	1376–1400
CHAN, NGAI HANG, CHEN, KUN, ING, CHING-KANG AND HUANG, HSUEH-HAN. Consistent order selection for ARFIMA processes.....	1297–1319
CHARKABORTY, ANIRVAN AND PANARETOS, VICTOR M. Testing for the rank of a covariance operator.....	3510–3537
CHEN, GUANZHOU AND TANG, BOXIN. A study of orthogonal array-based designs under a broad class of space-filling criteria.....	2925–2949
CHEN, JUN, ZHANG, XIANYANG AND CAO, HONGYUAN. Optimal false discovery rate control for large scale multiple testing with auxiliary information.....	807–857
CHEN, KUN, ING, CHING-KANG, HUANG, HSUEH-HAN AND CHAN, NGAI HANG. Consistent order selection for ARFIMA processes.....	1297–1319
CHEN, PINHAN, GAO, CHAO AND ZHANG, ANDERSON Y. Optimal full ranking from pairwise comparisons.....	1775–1805
CHEN, PINHAN, GAO, CHAO AND ZHANG, ANDERSON Y. Partial recovery for top- k ranking: Optimality of MLE and SubOptimality of the spectral method.....	1618–1652

CHEN, SHUXIAO, LIU, SIFAN AND MA, ZONGMING. Global and individualized community detection in inhomogeneous multilayer networks	2664–2693
CHEN, YAQING AND MÜLLER, HANS-GEORG. Uniform convergence of local Fréchet regression with applications to locating extrema and time warping for metric space valued trajectories	1573–1592
CHEN, YEN-CHI. Pattern graphs: A graphical approach to nonmonotone missing data	129–146
CHERNOZHUKOV, VICTOR, CHETVERIKOV, DENIS, KATO, KENGO AND KOIKE, YUTA. Improved central limit theorem and bootstrap approximations in high dimensions	2562–2586
CHETVERIKOV, DENIS, KATO, KENGO, KOIKE, YUTA AND CHERNOZHUKOV, VICTOR. Improved central limit theorem and bootstrap approximations in high dimensions	2562–2586
CHEUNG, YING KUEN, OH, EUN JEONG AND QIAN, MIN. Generalization error bounds of dynamic treatment regimes in penalized regression-based learning	2047–2071
CHEYSSON, FELIX AND LANG, GABRIEL. Spectral estimation of Hawkes processes from count data	1722–1746
CHI, CHIEN-MING, VOSSLER, PATRICK, FAN, YINGYING AND LV, JINCHI. Asymptotic properties of high-dimensional random forests	3415–3438
CHINOT, GEOFFREY, LÖFFLER, MATTHIAS AND VAN DE GEER, SARA. On the robustness of minimum norm interpolators and regularized empirical risk minimizers	2306–2333
CHOPIN, NICOLAS, SINGH, SUMEETPAL S., SOTO, TOMÁS AND VIHOLA, MATTI. On resampling schemes for particle filters with weakly informative observations	3197–3222
CHRONOPOULOS, ILIAS, GIRAITIS, LIUDAS AND KAPETANIOS, GEORGE. Choosing between persistent and stationary volatility	3466–3483
CHZHEN, EVGENII AND SCHREUDER, NICOLAS. A minimax framework for quantifying risk-fairness trade-off in regression	2416–2442
DALALYAN, ARNAK S. AND MINASYAN, ARSHAK. All-in-one robust estimator of the Gaussian mean	1193–1219
DAS, SAYAN, MUKHERJEE, SUMIT AND BHATTACHARYA, BHASWAR B. Motif estimation via subgraph sampling: The fourth-moment phenomenon	987–1011
DE HAAN, LAURENS, NEVES, CLÁUDIA, ZHOU, CHEN, EINMAHL, JOHN H. J. AND FERREIRA, ANA. Spatial dependence and space-time trend in extreme events	30–52
DE IORIO, MARIA AND ARGIENTO, RAFFAELE. Is infinity that far? A Bayesian nonparametric perspective of finite mixture models	2641–2663
DEPERSIN, JULES AND LECUÉ, GUILLAUME. Robust sub-Gaussian estimation of a mean vector in nearly linear time	511–536
DETTE, HOLGER, HALLIN, MARC, GOTO, YUICHI, KLEY, TOBIAS, VAN HECKE, RIA AND VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV. The integrated copula spectrum	3563–3591
DETTE, HOLGER, LIU, XIN AND YUE, RONG-XIAN. Design admissibility and de la Garza phenomenon in multifactor experiments	1247–1265
DING, PENG AND ZHAO, ANQI. Reconciling design-based and model-based causal inferences for split-plot experiments	1170–1192

DING, XIUCAI, WANG, JINGMING, WANG, KE AND BAO, ZHIGANG. Statistical inference for principal components of spiked covariance matrices ...	1144–1169
DIRKSEN, SJOERD, MALY, JOHANNES AND RAUHUT, HOLGER. Covariance estimation under one-bit quantization	3538–3562
DOBRIAN, EDGAR. Consistency of invariance-based randomization tests ...	2443–2466
DONOHU, DAVID L. AND KIPNIS, ALON. Higher criticism to compare two large frequency tables, with sensitivity to possible rare and weak differences	1447–1472
DRTON, MATHIAS, HAN, FANG, SHI, HONGJIAN AND HALLIN, MARC. On universally consistent and fully distribution-free rank tests of vector independence.....	1933–1959
DRTON, MATHIAS, STURMA, NILS, WEIHS, LUCA AND BARBER, RINA FOYCEL. Half-trek criterion for identifiability of latent variable models	3174–3196
DUCHI, JOHN, TIAN, LU, YADLOWSKY, STEVE, NAMKOONG, HONGSEOK AND BASU, SANJAY. Bounds on the conditional and average treatment effect with unobserved confounding factors.....	2587–2615
DÜRRE, ALEXANDER AND PAINDAVEINE, DAVY. Affine-equivariant inference for multivariate location under L_p loss functions	2616–2640
EFROMOVICH, SAM. Nonparametric bivariate density estimation for censored lifetimes	2767–2792
EINMAHL, JOHN H. J. AND BERTHET, PHILIPPE. Cube root weak convergence of empirical estimators of a density level set	1423–1446
EINMAHL, JOHN H. J., FERREIRA, ANA, DE HAAN, LAURENS, NEVES, CLÁUDIA AND ZHOU, CHEN. Spatial dependence and space–time trend in extreme events	30–52
EKVALL, KARL OSKAR AND BOTTAI, MATTEO. Confidence regions near singular information and boundary points with applications to mixed models.....	1806–1832
EL GHOUCH, ANOUAR, PORTIER, FRANÇOIS, VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID AND BEYHUM, JAD. On an extension of the promotion time cure model.....	537–559
FAN, JIANQING AND SILIN, IGOR. Canonical thresholding for nonsparse high-dimensional linear regression.....	460–486
FAN, JIANQING, WANG, KAIZHENG AND ABBE, EMMANUEL. An ℓ_p theory of PCA and spectral clustering	2359–2385
FAN, JIANQING, ZHU, YINCHU AND BRADIC, JELENA. Testability of high-dimensional linear models with nonsparse structures.....	615–639
FAN, YINGYING, LV, JINCHI, CHI, CHIEN-MING AND VOSSLER, PATRICK. Asymptotic properties of high-dimensional random forests	3415–3438
FAN, ZHOU. Approximate Message Passing algorithms for rotationally invariant matrices	197–224
FATHI, MAX, GOLDSTEIN, LARRY, REINERT, GESINE AND SAUMARD, ADRIEN. Relaxing the Gaussian assumption in shrinkage and SURE in high dimension	2737–2766
FENG, HUIJIE, NING, YANG AND ZHAO, JIWEI. Nonregular and minimax estimation of individualized thresholds in high dimension with binary responses	2284–2305
FENG, LONG, JIANG, TIEFENG, LIU, BINGHUI AND XIONG, WEI. Max-sum tests for cross-sectional independence of high-dimensional panel data	1124–1143

FENG, YANG, SHANG, ZUOFENG, YUAN, MINGAO AND LIU, RUIQI. Testing community structure for hypergraphs	147–169
FERREIRA, ANA, DE HAAN, LAURENS, NEVES, CLÁUDIA, ZHOU, CHEN AND EINMAHL, JOHN H. J. Spatial dependence and space–time trend in extreme events	30–52
FITHIAN, WILLIAM AND LEI, LIHUA. Conditional calibration for false discovery rate control under dependence	3091–3118
GAMARNIK, DAVID AND ZADIK, ILIAS. Sparse high-dimensional linear regression. Estimating squared error and a phase transition	880–903
GAO, CHAO AND MA, ZONGMING. Testing equivalence of clustering	407–429
GAO, CHAO AND ZHANG, ANDERSON Y. Iterative algorithm for discrete structure recovery	1066–1094
GAO, CHAO, ZHANG, ANDERSON Y. AND CHEN, PINHAN. Optimal full ranking from pairwise comparisons	1775–1805
GAO, CHAO, ZHANG, ANDERSON Y. AND CHEN, PINHAN. Partial recovery for top- k ranking: Optimality of MLE and SubOptimality of the spectral method	1618–1652
GAO, FENGAN AND WANG, TENG YAO. Two-sample testing of high-dimensional linear regression coefficients via complementary sketching ..	2950–2972
GAO, LAN, SHAO, QI-MAN AND SHI, JIASHENG. Refined Cramér-type moderate deviation theorems for general self-normalized sums with applications to dependent random variables and winsorized mean	673–697
GASSIAT, ÉLISABETH, LE CORFF, SYLVAIN AND LEHÉRICY, LUC. Deconvolution with unknown noise distribution is possible for multivariate signals	303–323
GERDS, THOMAS A., VAN DER LAAN, MARK J. AND RYTGAARD, HELENE C. Continuous-time targeted minimum loss-based estimation of intervention-specific mean outcomes	2469–2491
GHOSAL, PROMIT AND SEN, BODHISATTVA. Multivariate ranks and quantiles using optimal transport: Consistency, rates and nonparametric testing	1012–1037
GHOSH, SWARNADIP, HASTIE, TREVOR AND OWEN, ART B. Backfitting for large scale crossed random effects regressions	560–583
GIJBELS, IRÈNE, VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID AND ZHAO, YUE. Parametric copula adjusted for non- and semiparametric regression	754–780
GIORDANO, MATTEO AND RAY, KOLYAN. Nonparametric Bayesian inference for reversible multidimensional diffusions	2872–2898
GIRAITIS, LIUDAS, KAPETANIOS, GEORGE AND CHRONOPOULOS, ILIAS. Choosing between persistent and stationary volatility	3466–3483
GOLDSTEIN, LARRY, REINERT, GESINE, SAUMARD, ADRIEN AND FATHI, MAX. Relaxing the Gaussian assumption in shrinkage and SURE in high dimension	2737–2766
GOODMAN, JESSE. Asymptotic accuracy of the saddlepoint approximation for maximum likelihood estimation	2021–2046
GORIN, VADIM AND BYKHOVSKAYA, ANNA. Cointegration in large VARs	1593–1617
GOTO, YUICHI, KLEY, TOBIAS, VAN HECKE, RIA, VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV, DETTE, HOLGER AND HALLIN, MARC. The integrated copula spectrum	3563–3591
GRACZYK, PIOTR, ISHI, HIDEYUKI, KOŁODZIEJEK, BARTOSZ AND MAS-SAM, HÉLÈNE. Model selection in the space of Gaussian models invariant by symmetry	1747–1774

GUI, LIN, SU, WEIJIE J., SABATTI, CHIARA, OWEN, ART B. AND WANG, JINGSHU. Detecting multiple replicating signals using adaptive filtering procedures	1890–1909
GUO, ZIJIAN, ĆEVID, DOMAGOJ AND BÜHLMANN, PETER. Doubly debiased lasso: High-dimensional inference under hidden confounding	1320–1347
HALLIN, MARC, DRTON, MATHIAS, HAN, FANG AND SHI, HONGJIAN. On universally consistent and fully distribution-free rank tests of vector independence	1933–1959
HALLIN, MARC, GOTO, YUICHI, KLEY, TOBIAS, VAN HECKE, RIA, VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV AND DETTE, HOLGER. The integrated copula spectrum	3563–3591
HAN, FANG, SHI, HONGJIAN, HALLIN, MARC AND DRTON, MATHIAS. On universally consistent and fully distribution-free rank tests of vector independence	1933–1959
HAN, QIYANG, SEN, BODHISATTVA AND SHEN, YANDI. High-dimensional asymptotics of likelihood ratio tests in the Gaussian sequence model under convex constraints	376–406
HAN, RUNGANG, WILLETT, REBECCA AND ZHANG, ANRU R. An optimal statistical and computational framework for generalized tensor estimation	1–29
HANNEKE, STEVE AND KPOTUFE, SAMORY. A no-free-lunch theorem for multitask learning	3119–3143
HASTIE, TREVOR, MONTANARI, ANDREA, ROSSET, SAHARON AND TIBSHIRANI, RYAN J. Surprises in high-dimensional ridgeless least squares interpolation	949–986
HASTIE, TREVOR, OWEN, ART B. AND GHOSH, SWARNADIP. Backfitting for large scale crossed random effects regressions	560–583
HE, XUMING, PAN, XIAOOU, TAN, KEAN MING AND ZHOU, WEN-XIN. Scalable estimation and inference for censored quantile regression process	2899–2924
HE, YUANZHEN, LIN, C. DEVON AND SUN, FASHENG. A new and flexible design construction for orthogonal arrays for modern applications	1473–1489
HEINY, JOHANNES AND YAO, JIANFENG. Limiting distributions for eigenvalues of sample correlation matrices from heavy-tailed populations	3249–3280
HOFF, PETER AND MCCORMACK, ANDREW. The Stein effect for Fréchet means	3647–3676
HUANG, HSUEH-HAN, CHAN, NGAI HANG, CHEN, KUN AND ING, CHING-KANG. Consistent order selection for ARFIMA processes	1297–1319
HUANG, YIJIAN AND SANDA, MARTIN G. Linear biomarker combination for constrained classification	2793–2815
ING, CHING-KANG, HUANG, HSUEH-HAN, CHAN, NGAI HANG AND CHEN, KUN. Consistent order selection for ARFIMA processes	1297–1319
ISHI, HIDEYUKI, KOŁODZIEJEK, BARTOSZ, MASSAM, HÉLÈNE AND GRACZYK, PIOTR. Model selection in the space of Gaussian models invariant by symmetry	1747–1774
JANSON, LUCAS AND BARBER, RINA FOYGEL. Testing goodness-of-fit and conditional independence with approximate co-sufficient sampling	2514–2544
JANSON, LUCAS AND SPECTOR, ASHER. Powerful knockoffs via minimizing reconstructability	252–276

JAVANMARD, ADEL AND SOLTANOLKOTABI, MAHDI. Precise statistical analysis of classification accuracies for adversarial training.....	2127–2156
JEON, JEONG MIN, PARK, BYEONG U. AND VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID. Nonparametric regression on Lie groups with measurement errors	2973–3008
JIANG, TIEFENG, LIU, BINGHUI, XIONG, WEI AND FENG, LONG. Max-sum tests for cross-sectional independence of high-dimensional panel data	1124–1143
JIAO, JIANTAO, STEINHARDT, JACOB AND ZHU, BANGHUA. Generalized resilience and robust statistics	2256–2283
JOHNSTONE, IAIN M. AND MUKHERJEE, GOURAB. On minimax optimality of sparse Bayes predictive density estimates	81–106
KAPETANIOS, GEORGE, CHRONOPOULOS, ILIAS AND GIRAITIS, LIUDAS. Choosing between persistent and stationary volatility	3466–3483
KARMAKAR, BIKRAM, ZHAO, ANQI, LEE, YOUJIN AND SMALL, DYLAN S. Evidence factors from multiple, possibly invalid, instrumental variables ..	1266–1296
KATO, KENGO, KOIKE, YUTA, CHERNOZHUOKOV, VICTOR AND CHETVERIKOV, DENIS. Improved central limit theorem and bootstrap approximations in high dimensions	2562–2586
KIM, ILMUN, BALAKRISHNAN, SIVARAMAN AND WASSERMAN, LARRY. Minimax optimality of permutation tests	225–251
KIM, ILMUN, NEYKOV, MATEY, BALAKRISHNAN, SIVARAMAN AND WASSERMAN, LARRY. Local permutation tests for conditional independence	3388–3414
KIPNIS, ALON AND DONOHO, DAVID L. Higher criticism to compare two large frequency tables, with sensitivity to possible rare and weak differences	1447–1472
KIRCHNER, KRISTIN AND BOLIN, DAVID. Necessary and sufficient conditions for asymptotically optimal linear prediction of random fields on compact metric spaces.....	1038–1065
KLASNJA, PREDRAG, MURPHY, SUSAN A., LIAO, PENG, QI, ZHENGLING AND WAN, RUNZHE. Batch policy learning in average reward Markov decision processes	3364–3387
KLEY, TOBIAS, VAN HECKE, RIA, VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV, DETTE, HOLLGER, HALLIN, MARC AND GOTO, YUICHI. The integrated copula spectrum.....	3563–3591
KOIKE, YUTA, CHERNOZHUOKOV, VICTOR, CHETVERIKOV, DENIS AND KATO, KENGO. Improved central limit theorem and bootstrap approximations in high dimensions	2562–2586
KOŁODZIEJEK, BARTOSZ, MASSAM, HÉLÈNE, GRACZYK, PIOTR AND ISHI, HIDEYUKI. Model selection in the space of Gaussian models invariant by symmetry	1747–1774
KOLTCHINSKII, VLADIMIR. Estimation of smooth functionals in high-dimensional models: Bootstrap chains and Gaussian approximation	2386–2415
KOU, JIYAO AND WALTHER, GUENTHER. Large-scale inference with block structure	1541–1572
KPOTUFE, SAMORY AND HANNEKE, STEVE. A no-free-lunch theorem for multitask learning.....	3119–3143
KUCHIBHOTLA, ARUN K. AND PATRA, ROHIT K. On least squares estimation under heteroscedastic and heavy-tailed errors	277–302

LAHIRI, SOUMENDRA N., NORDMAN, DANIEL J. AND ZHANG, QIHAO. On optimal block resampling for Gaussian-subordinated long-range dependent processes	3619–3646
LAHIRY, SAMRIDDHA AND NUSSBAUM, MICHAEL. Minimax nonparametric estimation of pure quantum states	430–459
LANG, GABRIEL AND CHEYSSON, FELIX. Spectral estimation of Hawkes processes from count data.....	1722–1746
LAURENT, BÉATRICE, MARREL, AMANDINE, MEYNAOUI, ANOUAR AND ALBERT, MÉLISANDE. Adaptive test of independence based on HSIC measures.....	858–879
LAURITZEN, STEFFEN AND ZWIERNIK, PIOTR. Locally associated graphical models and mixed convex exponential families.....	3009–3038
LE CORFF, SYLVAIN, LEHÉRICY, LUC AND GASSIAT, ÉLISABETH. Deconvolution with unknown noise distribution is possible for multivariate signals.....	303–323
LECUÉ, GUILLAUME AND DEBERSIN, JULES. Robust sub-Gaussian estimation of a mean vector in nearly linear time	511–536
LEE, ANTHONY, POWER, SAM, WANG, ANDI Q. AND ANDRIEU, CHRISTOPHE. Comparison of Markov chains via weak Poincaré inequalities with application to pseudo-marginal MCMC	3592–3618
LEE, KUANG-YAO AND LI, LEXIN. Functional sufficient dimension reduction through average Fréchet derivatives	904–929
LEE, YOUJIN, SMALL, DYLAN S., KARMAKAR, BIKRAM AND ZHAO, ANQI. Evidence factors from multiple, possibly invalid, instrumental variables ..	1266–1296
LEHÉRICY, LUC, GASSIAT, ÉLISABETH AND LE CORFF, SYLVAIN. Deconvolution with unknown noise distribution is possible for multivariate signals.....	303–323
LEI, LIHUA AND FITHIAN, WILLIAM. Conditional calibration for false discovery rate control under dependence	3091–3118
LEUNG, MICHAEL P. Rate-optimal cluster-randomized designs for spatial interference	3064–3087
LI, BING AND SONG, JUN. Dimension reduction for functional data based on weak conditional moments.....	107–128
LI, CHENG. Bayesian fixed-domain asymptotics for covariance parameters in a Gaussian process model.....	3334–3363
LI, LEXIN AND LEE, KUANG-YAO. Functional sufficient dimension reduction through average Fréchet derivatives	904–929
LI, SHUANGNING AND WAGER, STEFAN. Random graph asymptotics for treatment effect estimation under network interference.....	2334–2358
LI, XINRAN AND WANG, YUHAO. Rerandomization with diminishing covariate imbalance and diverging number of covariates	3439–3465
LIANG, TENGYUAN AND SUR, PRAGYA. A precise high-dimensional asymptotic theory for boosting and minimum- ℓ_1 -norm interpolated classifiers...	1669–1695
LIAO, PENG, QI, ZHENGLING, WAN, RUNZHE, KLASNJA, PREDRAG AND MURPHY, SUSAN A. Batch policy learning in average reward Markov decision processes	3364–3387
LIN, C. DEVON, SUN, FASHENG AND HE, YUANZHEN. A new and flexible design construction for orthogonal arrays for modern applications	1473–1489

LIN, D. Y., WONG, KIN YAU AND ZENG, DONGLIN. Semiparametric latent-class models for multivariate longitudinal and survival data	487–510
LIN, ZHENHUA, YAO, FANG AND SHAO, LINGXUAN. Intrinsic Riemannian functional data analysis for sparse longitudinal observations	1696–1721
LIU, BINGHUI, XIONG, WEI, FENG, LONG AND JIANG, TIEFENG. Max-sum tests for cross-sectional independence of high-dimensional panel data	1124–1143
LIU, RUIQI, FENG, YANG, SHANG, ZUOFENG AND YUAN, MINGAO. Testing community structure for hypergraphs	147–169
LIU, SIFAN, MA, ZONGMING AND CHEN, SHUXIAO. Global and individualized community detection in inhomogeneous multilayer networks	2664–2693
LIU, XIN, YUE, RONG-XIAN AND DETTE, HOLGER. Design admissibility and de la Garza phenomenon in multifactor experiments	1247–1265
LÖFFLER, MATTHIAS, VAN DE GEER, SARA AND CHINOT, GEOFFREY. On the robustness of minimum norm interpolators and regularized empirical risk minimizers	2306–2333
LOPES, MILES E. Central limit theorem and bootstrap approximation in high dimensions: Near $1/\sqrt{n}$ rates via implicit smoothing	2492–2513
LUO, YUETIAN AND ZHANG, ANRU R. Tensor clustering with planted structures: Statistical optimality and computational limits	584–613
LV, JINCHI, CHI, CHIEN-MING, VOSSLER, PATRICK AND FAN, YINGYING. Asymptotic properties of high-dimensional random forests	3415–3438
MA, ZONGMING AND BANERJEE, DEBAPRATIM. Optimal signal detection in some spiked random matrix models: Likelihood ratio tests and linear spectral statistics	1910–1932
MA, ZONGMING, CHEN, SHUXIAO AND LIU, SIFAN. Global and individualized community detection in inhomogeneous multilayer networks	2664–2693
MA, ZONGMING AND GAO, CHAO. Testing equivalence of clustering	407–429
MALY, JOHANNES, RAUHUT, HOLGER AND DIRKSEN, SJOERD. Covariance estimation under one-bit quantization	3538–3562
MAO, CHENG AND WU, YIHONG. Learning mixtures of permutations: Groups of pairwise comparisons and combinatorial method of moments ..	2231–2255
MARREL, AMANDINE, MEYNAOUI, ANOUAR, ALBERT, MÉLISANDE AND LAURENT, BÉATRICE. Adaptive test of independence based on HSIC measures	858–879
MASSAM, HÉLÈNE, GRACZYK, PIOTR, ISHI, HIDEYUKI AND KOŁODZIEJEK, BARTOSZ. Model selection in the space of Gaussian models invariant by symmetry	1747–1774
MCCORMACK, ANDREW AND HOFF, PETER. The Stein effect for Fréchet means	3647–3676
MEYNAOUI, ANOUAR, ALBERT, MÉLISANDE, LAURENT, BÉATRICE AND MARREL, AMANDINE. Adaptive test of independence based on HSIC measures	858–879
MINASYAN, ARSHAK AND DALALYAN, ARNAK S. All-in-one robust estimator of the Gaussian mean	1193–1219
MONTANARI, ANDREA AND CELENTANO, MICHAEL. Fundamental barriers to high-dimensional regression with convex penalties	170–196
MONTANARI, ANDREA, ROSSET, SAHARON, TIBSHIRANI, RYAN J. AND HASTIE, TREVOR. Surprises in high-dimensional ridgeless least squares interpolation	949–986

MONTANARI, ANDREA AND ZHONG, YIQIAO. The interpolation phase transition in neural networks: Memorization and generalization under lazy training	2816–2847
MOURTADA, JAOUAD. Exact minimax risk for linear least squares, and the lower tail of sample covariance matrices.....	2157–2178
MUELLER, JONAS, WANG, JANE-LING AND ZHONG, QIXIAN. Deep learning for the partially linear Cox model	1348–1375
MUKHERJEE, GOURAB AND JOHNSTONE, IAIN M. On minimax optimality of sparse Bayes predictive density estimates	81–106
MUKHERJEE, SUMIT, BHATTACHARYA, BHASWAR B. AND DAS, SAYAN. Motif estimation via subgraph sampling: The fourth-moment phenomenon	987–1011
MÜLLER, HANS-GEORG AND CHEN, YAQING. Uniform convergence of local Fréchet regression with applications to locating extrema and time warping for metric space valued trajectories	1573–1592
MURPHY, SUSAN A., LIAO, PENG, QI, ZHENGLING, WAN, RUNZHE AND KLASNJA, PREDRAG. Batch policy learning in average reward Markov decision processes	3364–3387
MYKLAND, PER A., ZHANG, LAN AND STOLTENBERG, EMIL A. A CLT for second difference estimators with an application to volatility and intensity	2072–2095
NAMKOONG, HONGSEOK, BASU, SANJAY, DUCHI, JOHN, TIAN, LU AND YADLOWSKY, STEVE. Bounds on the conditional and average treatment effect with unobserved confounding factors.....	2587–2615
NDAOUD, MOHAMED. Sharp optimal recovery in the two component Gaussian mixture model.....	2096–2126
NEVES, CLÁUDIA, ZHOU, CHEN, EINMAHL, JOHN H. J., FERREIRA, ANA AND DE HAAN, LAURENS. Spatial dependence and space–time trend in extreme events.....	30–52
NEYKOV, MATEY, BALAKRISHNAN, SIVARAMAN, WASSERMAN, LARRY AND KIM, ILMUN. Local permutation tests for conditional independence	3388–3414
NGUYEN, XUANLONG AND WEI, YUN. Convergence of de Finetti’s mixing measure in latent structure models for observed exchangeable sequences .	1859–1889
NILES-WEED, JONATHAN AND BERTHET, QUENTIN. Minimax estimation of smooth densities in Wasserstein distance	1519–1540
NING, YANG, XU, YAOSHENG AND BING, XIN. Adaptive estimation in multivariate response regression with hidden variables	640–672
NING, YANG, ZHAO, JIWEI AND FENG, HUIJIE. Nonregular and minimax estimation of individualized thresholds in high dimension with binary responses	2284–2305
NORDMAN, DANIEL J., ZHANG, QIHAO AND LAHIRI, SOUMENDRA N. On optimal block resampling for Gaussian-subordinated long-range dependent processes	3619–3646
NUSSBAUM, MICHAEL AND LAHIRY, SAMRIDDHA. Minimax nonparametric estimation of pure quantum states	430–459
OH, EUN JEONG, QIAN, MIN AND CHEUNG, YING KUEN. Generalization error bounds of dynamic treatment regimes in penalized regression-based learning.....	2047–2071
OLFAT, MATT AND ASWANI, ANIL. Optimization hierarchy for fair statistical decision problems.....	3144–3173

ORBENZ, PETER AND AUSTERN, MORGANE. Limit theorems for distributions invariant under groups of transformations	1960–1991
OWEN, ART B., GHOSH, SWARNADIP AND HASTIE, TREVOR. Backfitting for large scale crossed random effects regressions	560–583
OWEN, ART B., WANG, JINGSHU, GUI, LIN, SU, WEIJIE J. AND SABATTI, CHIARA. Detecting multiple replicating signals using adaptive filtering procedures	1890–1909
PADOAN, SIMONE A. AND RIZZELLI, STEFANO. Consistency of Bayesian inference for multivariate max-stable distributions	1490–1518
PAINDAVEINE, DAVY AND DÜRRE, ALEXANDER. Affine-equivariant inference for multivariate location under L_p loss functions	2616–2640
PAN, GUANGMING, ZHONG, PING-SHOU, ZHANG, ZHIXIANG AND ZHENG, SHURONG. Asymptotic independence of spiked eigenvalues and linear spectral statistics for large sample covariance matrices	2205–2230
PAN, XIAOOU, TAN, KEAN MING, ZHOU, WEN-XIN AND HE, XUMING. Scalable estimation and inference for censored quantile regression process	2899–2924
PANANJADY, ASHWIN AND SAMWORTH, RICHARD J. Isotonic regression with unknown permutations: Statistics, computation and adaptation	324–350
PANARETOS, VICTOR M. AND CHARKABORTY, ANIRVAN. Testing for the rank of a covariance operator	3510–3537
PANARETOS, VICTOR M. AND WAGHMARE, KARTIK G. The completion of covariance kernels	3281–3306
PARK, BYEONG U., VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID AND JEON, JEONG MIN. Nonparametric regression on Lie groups with measurement errors	2973–3008
PATRA, ROHIT K. AND KUCHIBHOTLA, ARUN K. On least squares estimation under heteroscedastic and heavy-tailed errors	277–302
POLITIS, DIMITRIS N. AND ZHANG, YUNYI. Ridge regression revisited: De-biasing, thresholding and bootstrap	1401–1422
PORTIER, FRANÇOIS, VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID, BEYHUM, JAD AND EL GHOUGH, ANOUAR. On an extension of the promotion time cure model	537–559
POWER, SAM, WANG, ANDI Q., ANDRIEU, CHRISTOPHE AND LEE, ANTHONY. Comparison of Markov chains via weak Poincaré inequalities with application to pseudo-marginal MCMC	3592–3618
PU, HONGMING AND CAI, T. TONY. Stochastic continuum-armed bandits with additive models: Minimax regrets and adaptive algorithm	2179–2204
QI, ZHENGLING, WAN, RUNZHE, KLASNJA, PREDRAG, MURPHY, SUSAN A. AND LIAO, PENG. Batch policy learning in average reward Markov decision processes	3364–3387
QIAN, MIN, CHEUNG, YING KUEN AND OH, EUN JEONG. Generalization error bounds of dynamic treatment regimes in penalized regression-based learning	2047–2071
RAUHUT, HOLGER, DIRKSEN, SJOERD AND MALY, JOHANNES. Covariance estimation under one-bit quantization	3538–3562
RAY, KOLYAN AND GIORDANO, MATTEO. Nonparametric Bayesian inference for reversible multidimensional diffusions	2872–2898
REINERT, GESINE, SAUMARD, ADRIEN, FATHI, MAX AND GOLDSTEIN, LARRY. Relaxing the Gaussian assumption in shrinkage and SURE in high dimension	2737–2766

RIZZELLI, STEFANO AND PADOAN, SIMONE A. Consistency of Bayesian inference for multivariate max-stable distributions	1490–1518
RODRÍGUEZ-CASAL, ALBERTO AND SAAVEDRA-NIEVES, PAULA. A data-adaptive method for estimating density level sets under shape conditions	1653–1668
ROQUAIN, ETIENNE AND VERZELEN, NICOLAS. False discovery rate control with unknown null distribution: Is it possible to mimic the oracle?	1095–1123
ROSSET, SAHARON, TIBSHIRANI, RYAN J., HASTIE, TREVOR AND MONTANARI, ANDREA. Surprises in high-dimensional ridgeless least squares interpolation.....	949–986
RYTGAARD, HELENE C., GERDS, THOMAS A. AND VAN DER LAAN, MARK J. Continuous-time targeted minimum loss-based estimation of intervention-specific mean outcomes.....	2469–2491
SAAVEDRA-NIEVES, PAULA AND RODRÍGUEZ-CASAL, ALBERTO. A data-adaptive method for estimating density level sets under shape conditions .	1653–1668
SABATTI, CHIARA, OWEN, ART B., WANG, JINGSHU, GUI, LIN AND SU, WEIJIE J. Detecting multiple replicating signals using adaptive filtering procedures	1890–1909
SAMWORTH, RICHARD J. AND PANANJADY, ASHWIN. Isotonic regression with unknown permutations: Statistics, computation and adaptation	324–350
SANDA, MARTIN G. AND HUANG, YIJIAN. Linear biomarker combination for constrained classification	2793–2815
SAUMARD, ADRIEN, FATHI, MAX, GOLDSTEIN, LARRY AND REINERT, GESINE. Relaxing the Gaussian assumption in shrinkage and SURE in high dimension.....	2737–2766
SCHRAMM, TSELIL AND WEIN, ALEXANDER S. Computational barriers to estimation from low-degree polynomials	1833–1858
SCHREUDER, NICOLAS AND CHZHEN, EVGENII. A minimax framework for quantifying risk-fairness trade-off in regression	2416–2442
SEN, BODHISATTVA AND GHOSAL, PROMIT. Multivariate ranks and quantiles using optimal transport: Consistency, rates and nonparametric testing	1012–1037
SEN, BODHISATTVA, SHEN, YANDI AND HAN, QIYANG. High-dimensional asymptotics of likelihood ratio tests in the Gaussian sequence model under convex constraints	376–406
SHANG, ZUOFENG, YUAN, MINGAO, LIU, RUIQI AND FENG, YANG. Testing community structure for hypergraphs.....	147–169
SHAO, LINGXUAN, LIN, ZHENHUA AND YAO, FANG. Intrinsic Riemannian functional data analysis for sparse longitudinal observations.....	1696–1721
SHAO, QI-MAN, SHI, JIASHENG AND GAO, LAN. Refined Cramér-type moderate deviation theorems for general self-normalized sums with applications to dependent random variables and winsorized mean	673–697
SHAO, XIAOFENG, WANG, RUNMIN, ZHU, CHANGBO AND VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV. Inference for change points in high-dimensional data via selfnormalization	781–806
SHEN, YANDI, HAN, QIYANG AND SEN, BODHISATTVA. High-dimensional asymptotics of likelihood ratio tests in the Gaussian sequence model under convex constraints	376–406
SHI, HONGJIAN, HALLIN, MARC, DRTON, MATHIAS AND HAN, FANG. On universally consistent and fully distribution-free rank tests of vector independence.....	1933–1959

SHI, JIASHENG, GAO, LAN AND SHAO, QI-MAN. Refined Cramér-type moderate deviation theorems for general self-normalized sums with applications to dependent random variables and winsorized mean	673–697
SILIN, IGOR AND FAN, JIANQING. Canonical thresholding for nonsparse high-dimensional linear regression.....	460–486
SIMON, NOAH AND ZHANG, TIANYU. A sieve stochastic gradient descent estimator for online nonparametric regression in Sobolev ellipsoids	2848–2871
SINGH, SUMEETPAL S., SOTO, TOMÁS, VIHOLA, MATTI AND CHOPIN, NICOLAS. On resampling schemes for particle filters with weakly informative observations	3197–3222
SMALL, DYLAN S., KARMAKAR, BIKRAM, ZHAO, ANQI AND LEE, YOUJIN. Evidence factors from multiple, possibly invalid, instrumental variables ..	1266–1296
SOLTANOLKOTABI, MAHDI AND JAVANMARD, ADEL. Precise statistical analysis of classification accuracies for adversarial training.....	2127–2156
SONG, JUN AND LI, BING. Dimension reduction for functional data based on weak conditional moments.....	107–128
SOTO, TOMÁS, VIHOLA, MATTI, CHOPIN, NICOLAS AND SINGH, SUMEETPAL S. On resampling schemes for particle filters with weakly informative observations	3197–3222
SOURISSEAU, MATT, WU, HAU-TIENG AND ZHOU, ZHOU. Asymptotic analysis of synchrosqueezing transform—toward statistical inference with nonlinear-type time-frequency analysis.....	2694–2712
SPECTOR, ASHER AND JANSON, LUCAS. Powerful knockoffs via minimizing reconstructability	252–276
SRIPERUMBUDUR, BHARATH K. AND STERGE, NICHOLAS. Approximate kernel PCA: Computational versus statistical trade-off.....	2713–2736
STEINHARDT, JACOB, ZHU, BANGHUA AND JIAO, JIANTAO. Generalized resilience and robust statistics.....	2256–2283
STERGE, NICHOLAS AND SRIPERUMBUDUR, BHARATH K. Approximate kernel PCA: Computational versus statistical trade-off.....	2713–2736
STOLTENBERG, EMIL A., MYKLAND, PER A. AND ZHANG, LAN. A CLT for second difference estimators with an application to volatility and intensity	2072–2095
STRAUCH, CLAUDIA AND AECKERLE-WILLEMS, CATHRINE. Sup-norm adaptive drift estimation for multivariate nonreversible diffusions	3484–3509
STRIMAS-MACKEY, SETH, WEGKAMP, MARTEN, BING, XIN AND BUNEA, FLORENTINA. Likelihood estimation of sparse topic distributions in topic models and its applications to Wasserstein document distance calculations	3307–3333
STURMA, NILS, WEIHS, LUCA, BARBER, RINA FOYGEL AND DRTON, MATHIAS. Half-trek criterion for identifiability of latent variable models.....	3174–3196
SU, WEIJIE J., SABATTI, CHIARA, OWEN, ART B., WANG, JINGSHU AND GUI, LIN. Detecting multiple replicating signals using adaptive filtering procedures	1890–1909
SUN, FASHENG, HE, YUANZHEN AND LIN, C. DEVON. A new and flexible design construction for orthogonal arrays for modern applications	1473–1489
SUR, PRAGYA AND LIANG, TENGYUAN. A precise high-dimensional asymptotic theory for boosting and minimum- ℓ_1 -norm interpolated classifiers...	1669–1695

TAN, KEAN MING, ZHOU, WEN-XIN, HE, XUMING AND PAN, XIAOOU. Scalable estimation and inference for censored quantile regression process	2899–2924
TANG, BOXIN AND CHEN, GUANZHOU. A study of orthogonal array-based designs under a broad class of space-filling criteria	2925–2949
TIAN, LU, YADLOWSKY, STEVE, NAMKOONG, HONGSEOK, BASU, SANJAY AND DUCHI, JOHN. Bounds on the conditional and average treatment effect with unobserved confounding factors	2587–2615
TIBSHIRANI, RYAN J., HASTIE, TREVOR, MONTANARI, ANDREA AND ROS- SET, SAHARON. Surprises in high-dimensional ridgeless least squares in- terpolation	949–986
VAN DE GEER, SARA, CHINOT, GEOFFREY AND LÖFFLER, MATTHIAS. On the robustness of minimum norm interpolators and regularized empirical risk minimizers	2306–2333
VAN DER LAAN, MARK J., RYTGAARD, HELENE C. AND GERDS, THOMAS A. Continuous-time targeted minimum loss-based estimation of intervention-specific mean outcomes	2469–2491
VAN HECKE, RIA, VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV, DETTE, HOLGER, HALLIN, MARC, GOTO, YUICHI AND KLEY, TOBIAS. The integrated copula spectrum	3563–3591
VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID, BEYHUM, JAD, EL GHOUGH, ANOUAR AND PORTIER, FRANÇOIS. On an extension of the promotion time cure model	537–559
VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID, JEON, JEONG MIN AND PARK, BYEONG U. Non- parametric regression on Lie groups with measurement errors	2973–3008
VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID, ZHAO, YUE AND GIJBELS, IRÈNE. Parametric copula adjusted for non- and semiparametric regression	754–780
VELASCO, CARLOS. Estimation of time series models using residuals depen- dence measures	3039–3063
VERZELEN, NICOLAS AND ROQUAIN, ETIENNE. False discovery rate control with unknown null distribution: Is it possible to mimic the oracle?	1095–1123
VIHOLA, MATTI, CHOPIN, NICOLAS, SINGH, SUMEETPAL S. AND SOTO, TOMÁS. On resampling schemes for particle filters with weakly infor- mative observations	3197–3222
VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV, DETTE, HOLGER, HALLIN, MARC, GOTO, YUICHI, KLEY, TOBIAS AND VAN HECKE, RIA. The integrated copula spectrum	3563–3591
VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV, SHAO, XIAOFENG, WANG, RUNMIN AND ZHU, CHANGBO. Inference for change points in high-dimensional data via selfnormalization	781–806
VOSSLER, PATRICK, FAN, YINGYING, LV, JINCHI AND CHI, CHIEN-MING. Asymptotic properties of high-dimensional random forests	3415–3438
VOVK, VLADIMIR, WANG, BIN AND WANG, RUODU. Admissible ways of merging p-values under arbitrary dependence	351–375
WAGER, STEFAN AND LI, SHUANGNING. Random graph asymptotics for treatment effect estimation under network interference	2334–2358
WAGHMARE, KARTIK G. AND PANARETOS, VICTOR M. The completion of covariance kernels	3281–3306
WALTHER, GUENTHER AND KOU, JIYAO. Large-scale inference with block structure	1541–1572

WAN, RUNZHE, KLASNJA, PREDRAG, MURPHY, SUSAN A., LIAO, PENG AND QI, ZHENGLING. Batch policy learning in average reward Markov deci- sion processes	3364–3387
WANG, ANDI Q., ANDRIEU, CHRISTOPHE, LEE, ANTHONY AND POWER, SAM. Comparison of Markov chains via weak Poincaré inequalities with application to pseudo-marginal MCMC	3592–3618
WANG, BIN, WANG, RUODU AND VOVK, VLADIMIR. Admissible ways of merging p-values under arbitrary dependence	351–375
WANG, JANE-LING, ZHONG, QIXIAN AND MUELLER, JONAS. Deep learn- ing for the partially linear Cox model	1348–1375
WANG, JINGMING, WANG, KE, BAO, ZHIGANG AND DING, XIUCAI. Statis- tical inference for principal components of spiked covariance matrices ...	1144–1169
WANG, JINGSHU, GUI, LIN, SU, WEIJIE J., SABATTI, CHIARA AND OWEN, ART B. Detecting multiple replicating signals using adaptive filtering procedures	1890–1909
WANG, KAIZHENG, ABBE, EMMANUEL AND FAN, JIANQING. An ℓ_p theory of PCA and spectral clustering	2359–2385
WANG, KE, BAO, ZHIGANG, DING, XIUCAI AND WANG, JINGMING. Statis- tical inference for principal components of spiked covariance matrices ...	1144–1169
WANG, RUNMIN, ZHU, CHANGBO, VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV AND SHAO, XI- AOFENG. Inference for change points in high-dimensional data via self- normalization.....	781–806
WANG, RUODU, VOVK, VLADIMIR AND WANG, BIN. Admissible ways of merging p-values under arbitrary dependence	351–375
WANG, TENGYAO AND GAO, FENGAN. Two-sample testing of high- dimensional linear regression coefficients via complementary sketching ..	2950–2972
WANG, YUHAO AND LI, XINRAN. Rerandomization with diminishing covari- ate imbalance and diverging number of covariates	3439–3465
WASSERMAN, LARRY, KIM, ILMUN AND BALAKRISHNAN, SIVARAMAN. Minimax optimality of permutation tests	225–251
WASSERMAN, LARRY, KIM, ILMUN, NEYKOV, MATEY AND BALAKRISH- NAN, SIVARAMAN. Local permutation tests for conditional indepen- dence.....	3388–3414
WEGKAMP, MARTEN, BING, XIN, BUNEA, FLORENTINA AND STRIMAS- MACKEY, SETH. Likelihood estimation of sparse topic distributions in topic models and its applications to Wasserstein document distance calcu- lations	3307–3333
WEI, HONGJI AND CAI, T. TONY. Distributed adaptive Gaussian mean esti- mation with unknown variance: Interactive protocol helps adaptation.....	1992–2020
WEI, HONGJI AND CAI, T. TONY. Distributed nonparametric function esti- mation: Optimal rate of convergence and cost of adaptation	698–725
WEI, YUN AND NGUYEN, XUANLONG. Convergence of de Finetti’s mixing measure in latent structure models for observed exchangeable sequences .	1859–1889
WEIHS, LUCA, BARBER, RINA FOYGEL, DRTON, MATHIAS AND STURMA, NILS. Half-trek criterion for identifiability of latent variable models	3174–3196
WEIN, ALEXANDER S. AND SCHRAMM, TSELIL. Computational barriers to estimation from low-degree polynomials	1833–1858

WILLETT, REBECCA, ZHANG, ANRU R. AND HAN, RUNGANG. An optimal statistical and computational framework for generalized tensor estimation	1–29
WONG, KIN YAU, ZENG, DONGLIN AND LIN, D. Y. Semiparametric latent-class models for multivariate longitudinal and survival data	487–510
WU, HAU-TIENG, ZHOU, ZHOU AND SOURISSEAU, MATT. Asymptotic analysis of synchrosqueezing transform—toward statistical inference with nonlinear-type time-frequency analysis	2694–2712
WU, YIHONG AND MAO, CHENG. Learning mixtures of permutations: Groups of pairwise comparisons and combinatorial method of moments	2231–2255
WU, YIHONG, ZHANG, ANRU R. AND CAI, T. TONY. Heteroskedastic PCA: Algorithm, optimality, and applications	53–80
XIA, DONG, ZHANG, ANRU R. AND ZHOU, YUCHEN. Inference for low-rank tensors—no need to debias	1220–1245
XIA, DONG AND ZHANG, YUAN. Edgeworth expansions for network moments	726–753
XIONG, WEI, FENG, LONG, JIANG, TIEFENG AND LIU, BINGHUI. Max-sum tests for cross-sectional independence of high-dimensional panel data	1124–1143
XU, YAOSHENG, BING, XIN AND NING, YANG. Adaptive estimation in multivariate response regression with hidden variables	640–672
YADLOWSKY, STEVE, NAMKOONG, HONGSEOK, BASU, SANJAY, DUCHI, JOHN AND TIAN, LU. Bounds on the conditional and average treatment effect with unobserved confounding factors	2587–2615
YANG, WENHAO, ZHANG, LIANGYU AND ZHANG, ZHIHUA. Toward theoretical understandings of robust Markov decision processes: Sample complexity and asymptotics	3223–3248
YAO, FANG, SHAO, LINGXUAN AND LIN, ZHENHUA. Intrinsic Riemannian functional data analysis for sparse longitudinal observations	1696–1721
YAO, JIANFENG AND HEINY, JOHANNES. Limiting distributions for eigenvalues of sample correlation matrices from heavy-tailed populations	3249–3280
YUAN, MINGAO, LIU, RUIQI, FENG, YANG AND SHANG, ZUOFENG. Testing community structure for hypergraphs	147–169
YUE, RONG-XIAN, DETTE, HOLGER AND LIU, XIN. Design admissibility and de la Garza phenomenon in multifactor experiments	1247–1265
ZADIK, ILIAS AND GAMARNIK, DAVID. Sparse high-dimensional linear regression. Estimating squared error and a phase transition	880–903
ZENG, DONGLIN, LIN, D. Y. AND WONG, KIN YAU. Semiparametric latent-class models for multivariate longitudinal and survival data	487–510
ZHANG, ANDERSON Y., CHEN, PINHAN AND GAO, CHAO. Optimal full ranking from pairwise comparisons	1775–1805
ZHANG, ANDERSON Y., CHEN, PINHAN AND GAO, CHAO. Partial recovery for top- k ranking: Optimality of MLE and SubOptimality of the spectral method	1618–1652
ZHANG, ANDERSON Y. AND GAO, CHAO. Iterative algorithm for discrete structure recovery	1066–1094
ZHANG, ANRU R., CAI, T. TONY AND WU, YIHONG. Heteroskedastic PCA: Algorithm, optimality, and applications	53–80
ZHANG, ANRU R., HAN, RUNGANG AND WILLETT, REBECCA. An optimal statistical and computational framework for generalized tensor estimation	1–29

ZHANG, ANRU R. AND LUO, YUETIAN. Tensor clustering with planted structures: Statistical optimality and computational limits.....	584–613
ZHANG, ANRU R., ZHOU, YUCHEN AND XIA, DONG. Inference for low-rank tensors—no need to debias.....	1220–1245
ZHANG, LAN, STOLTENBERG, EMIL A. AND MYKLAND, PER A. A CLT for second difference estimators with an application to volatility and intensity	2072–2095
ZHANG, LIANGYU, ZHANG, ZHIHUA AND YANG, WENHAO. Toward theoretical understandings of robust Markov decision processes: Sample complexity and asymptotics.....	3223–3248
ZHANG, QIHAO, LAHIRI, SOUMENDRA N. AND NORDMAN, DANIEL J. On optimal block resampling for Gaussian-subordinated long-range dependent processes	3619–3646
ZHANG, TIANYU AND SIMON, NOAH. A sieve stochastic gradient descent estimator for online nonparametric regression in Sobolev ellipsoids	2848–2871
ZHANG, XIANYANG, CAO, HONGYUAN AND CHEN, JUN. Optimal false discovery rate control for large scale multiple testing with auxiliary information.....	807–857
ZHANG, YUAN AND XIA, DONG. Edgeworth expansions for network moments.....	726–753
ZHANG, YUNYI AND POLITIS, DIMITRIS N. Ridge regression revisited: Debiasing, thresholding and bootstrap	1401–1422
ZHANG, ZHIHUA, YANG, WENHAO AND ZHANG, LIANGYU. Toward theoretical understandings of robust Markov decision processes: Sample complexity and asymptotics.....	3223–3248
ZHANG, ZHIXIANG, ZHENG, SHURONG, PAN, GUANGMING AND ZHONG, PING-SHOU. Asymptotic independence of spiked eigenvalues and linear spectral statistics for large sample covariance matrices	2205–2230
ZHAO, ANQI AND DING, PENG. Reconciling design-based and model-based causal inferences for split-plot experiments	1170–1192
ZHAO, ANQI, LEE, YOUJIN, SMALL, DYLAN S. AND KARMAKAR, BIKRAM. Evidence factors from multiple, possibly invalid, instrumental variables ..	1266–1296
ZHAO, JIWEI, FENG, HUIJIE AND NING, YANG. Nonregular and minimax estimation of individualized thresholds in high dimension with binary responses	2284–2305
ZHAO, YUE, GIJBELS, IRÈNE AND VAN KEILEGOM, INGRID. Parametric copula adjusted for non- and semiparametric regression.....	754–780
ZHENG, SHURONG, PAN, GUANGMING, ZHONG, PING-SHOU AND ZHANG, ZHIXIANG. Asymptotic independence of spiked eigenvalues and linear spectral statistics for large sample covariance matrices	2205–2230
ZHILOVA, MAYYA. New Edgeworth-type expansions with finite sample guarantees	2545–2561
ZHONG, PING-SHOU, ZHANG, ZHIXIANG, ZHENG, SHURONG AND PAN, GUANGMING. Asymptotic independence of spiked eigenvalues and linear spectral statistics for large sample covariance matrices	2205–2230
ZHONG, QIXIAN, MUELLER, JONAS AND WANG, JANE-LING. Deep learning for the partially linear Cox model	1348–1375
ZHONG, YIQIAO AND MONTANARI, ANDREA. The interpolation phase transition in neural networks: Memorization and generalization under lazy training	2816–2847

ZHOU, CHEN, EINMAHL, JOHN H. J., FERREIRA, ANA, DE HAAN, LAURENS AND NEVES, CLÁUDIA. Spatial dependence and space–time trend in ex- treme events.....	30–52
ZHOU, WEN-XIN, HE, XUMING, PAN, XIAOOU AND TAN, KEAN MING. Scalable estimation and inference for censored quantile regression process	2899–2924
ZHOU, YUCHEN, XIA, DONG AND ZHANG, ANRU R. Inference for low-rank tensors—no need to debias.....	1220–1245
ZHOU, ZHOU, SOURISSEAU, MATT AND WU, HAU-TIENG. Asymptotic analysis of synchrosqueezing transform—toward statistical inference with nonlinear-type time-frequency analysis.....	2694–2712
ZHU, BANGHUA, JIAO, JIANTAO AND STEINHARDT, JACOB. Generalized re- silience and robust statistics.....	2256–2283
ZHU, CHANGBO, VOLGUSHEV, STANISLAV, SHAO, XIAOFENG AND WANG, RUNMIN. Inference for change points in high-dimensional data via self- normalization.....	781–806
ZHU, YINCHU, BRADIC, JELENA AND FAN, JIANQING. Testability of high- dimensional linear models with nonsparse structures.....	615–639
ZWIERNIK, PIOTR AND LAURITZEN, STEFFEN. Locally associated graphical models and mixed convex exponential families.....	3009–3038

Erratum

KOSKELA, JERE, JENKINS, PAUL A., JOHANSEN, ADAM M. AND SPANÒ, DARIO. Asymptotic genealogies of interacting particle systems with an application to sequential Monte Carlo.....	2467–2468
--	-----------

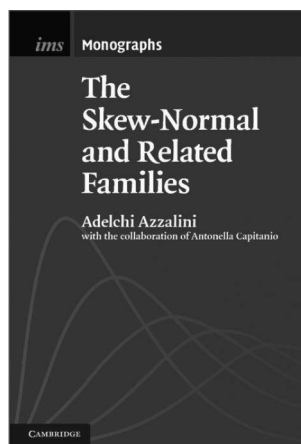
Correction note

ZHANG, YI, SHAO, XIAOFENG AND WU, WEIBIAO. “Asymptotic spectral theory for nonlinear time series”.....	3088–3089
---	-----------



The Institute of Mathematical Statistics presents

IMS MONOGRAPHS



The Skew-Normal and Related Families

Adelchi Azzalini

in collaboration with Antonella Capitanio

Interest in the skew-normal and related families of distributions has grown enormously over recent years, as theory has advanced, challenges of data have grown, and computational tools have made substantial progress. This comprehensive treatment, blending theory and practice, will be the standard resource for statisticians and applied researchers. Assuming only basic knowledge of (non-measure-theoretic) probability and statistical inference, the book is accessible to the wide range of researchers who use statistical modelling techniques. Guiding readers through the main concepts and results, it covers both the probability and the statistics sides of the subject, in the univariate and multivariate settings. The theoretical development is complemented by numerous illustrations and applications to a range of fields including quantitative finance, medical statistics, environmental risk studies, and industrial and business efficiency.

The author's freely available R package *sn*, available from CRAN, equips readers to put the methods into action with their own data.

**IMS member? Claim
your 40% discount:
www.cambridge.org/ims**

**Hardback price
US\$48.00
(non-member price
\$80.00)**

Cambridge University Press, in conjunction with the Institute of Mathematical Statistics, established the IMS Monographs and IMS Textbooks series of high-quality books. The Series Editors are Xiao-Li Meng, Susan Holmes, Ben Hambly, D. R. Cox and Alan Agresti.